

**Data Papers on  
Papua New Guinea Languages**

**Volume 62**

**Urim Kalpm Texts**

**Joyce Wood**

2017

SIL-PNG Academic Publications  
Ukarumpa, Papua New Guinea

Papers in the series Data Papers on Papua New Guinea Languages express the authors' knowledge at the time of writing. They normally do not provide a comprehensive treatment of the topic and may contain analyses which will be modified at a later stage. However, given the large number of undescribed languages in Papua New Guinea, SIL-PNG feels that it is appropriate to make these research results available at this time.

**René van den Berg**, Series Editor

Copyright © 2017  
SIL-PNG  
Papua New Guinea  
lr-acpub@sil.org.pg

Published 2017

Printed by SIL Printing Press  
Ukarumpa, Eastern Highlands Province  
Papua New Guinea

ISBN 9980 0 4036 X

# *Table of Contents*

<b>Abbreviations .....</b>	<b>v</b>
<b>Acknowledgements .....</b>	<b>vi</b>
<b>1. Introduction .....</b>	<b>1</b>
1.1 The Urim Kalpm people and their language .....	1
1.2 Notes on phonology and orthography .....	2
1.3 Lexical notes .....	4
1.4 The text collection .....	5
<b>2. Non-narrative texts .....</b>	<b>7</b>
1. Hamung a ngko (The banana palm) .....	8
2. Koweij (Stone axe).....	10
3. Lngkep tukgnakg (Brain) .....	14
4. Men alm nak (Pounding sago) .....	17
5. Men alm munto (We hunt pigs) .....	21
6. Mtark (Jew's harp) .....	23
7. Nmong ypmang (The black palm sheath) .....	27
8. Aken kwap (Hard labour).....	29
9. Kin mringket kul ario (The honoured guest).....	35
10. Man a raku hep (A mother's first baby).....	38
11. Ntekg tolkil tolkil (Do it this way) .....	42
12. Too much Tok Pisin .....	45
13. Wam wor (Hospitality) .....	49
14. Ferdinand ropo (Ferdinand prays).....	52
15. Ferdinand ropo 2 (Ferdinand prays 2).....	55
16. Mento ropo (Let's pray) .....	59
17. Nangwom community .....	61
18. Wurkapm a Goliath (Goliath's letter) .....	64
19. Wurkapm a Joseph (Joseph's letter).....	67
20. Wurkapm a Nick (Nick's letter).....	68
<b>3. Shorter narrative stories.....</b>	<b>71</b>
21. Abais alm wel (Abais shoots a bird) .....	71
22. Alm tita (Tribal fighting) .....	75
23. Bibiyana nti man alkil (Bibiyana and her mother).....	77
24. John Layun .....	80

25.	Katrina's day.....	82
26.	Kin wnakul kor yul (Young women go fishing).....	84
27.	Kinwo .....	91
28.	Mapok (Tree kangaroo) .....	93
29.	Melha atnen mim ek (Melha hunts for a bandicoot).....	96
30.	Mentekg kinar Wewak (We went down to Wewak).....	98
31.	New Life Camp history .....	102
32.	Poni mo (Poni's death) .....	107
33.	Rkol nim (The garamut) .....	115
34.	Ul alm kin ha (A snake bit a woman) .....	125
35.	Wampung nti wapin kumpol (Bandicoot and Lizard) .....	126
36.	Wapham.....	127
37.	Warim a mo (The child who died).....	129
38.	Warim kpman wekg (The two sons).....	133
<b>4.</b>	<b>Traditional stories.....</b>	<b>141</b>
39.	Hmit mate (How we got yams).....	141
40.	Por a kin naurk (The mango women) .....	150
41.	Por a kinkpman wekg (The old man and his wife) .....	166
42.	Por a mlkgil (Leeches).....	179
43.	Por a nliping nlong (The history of the Hompainjom clan).....	184
44.	Por a rkgim (The python) .....	194
45.	Por a Sewrong nti Yapewor (Sewrong and Yapewor).....	213
46.	Por a ulkam (The green snake) .....	243
47.	Por a wantung tilng (The man who became a fish) .....	255
48.	Por a warim hlompo wekg (The two orphan children) .....	263
	<b>References .....</b>	<b>290</b>

# *Abbreviations*

1	first person
2	second person
3	third person
ADJ	adjectiviser
APPL	applicative
ASSERT	assertive particle
CONT	continuous
CPL	completive
DIM	diminutive
DU	dual (number)
DUAL	dual (marker)
DUR	durative
GEN	genitive
HAB	habitual
INCL	inclusive
INDF	indefinite quantifier
INST	instrumental
IRR	irrealis
lit.	literally
NEG	negation
O	object (non-subject)
PAUC	paucal
PL	plural
POSS	possessive
PREP	preposition
REL	relativiser
SG	singular
TP	Tok Pisin
TR	transitiviser

# *Acknowledgements*

Seija Meinander collected the oral texts dated 2005-2006, and introduced me to the Urim Kalpm (Kukwo) people in 2008. Bibiyana Yoming, Maria Nirak and Andrew Nirak helped me with most of the transcription work in 2009, and in 2014 many young people, more than can be named, worked with me to translate the Urim texts into English. Beth Bryson imported the Toolbox database into FLEx, Fieldworks Language Explorer, for me.

Seija and I wish to thank the Urim Kalpm people for their long-standing help in the language work and their generosity in sharing garden food such as bananas, sweet potato, taro, and yams. We are also indebted to Pirkko Luoma and the Urim Yangkolen people for studying the Urim phonology and developing the Urim orthography.

I am grateful that SIL Papua New Guinea sent me to do linguistic research in the Kalpm dialect of the Urim language. They also provided Lisa Halverson to typeset this publication, for which I am exceedingly thankful.

# *1. Introduction*

---

## **1.1 The Urim Kalpm people and their language**

Urim [uri] is a Torricelli family language of Papua New Guinea. There are about fifty Torricelli languages, named after the Torricelli mountain range along the north coast region of the country. Like most of the Torricelli languages Urim has SVO word order; unlike most of the Torricelli languages it does not have subject agreement.

The Kalpm (or Kukwo) dialect of the Urim language is located in Nuku district, Sandaun Province. It is the western, smaller dialect of the Urim language; the other dialects are in the Dreikikir district of the East Sepik Province. Within the area, it is often called Nangwom, which is a compound noun of the two village names Nangen and Womgrer. Nangen village is closer to the Sepik Highway, while Womgrer village is closer to Nuku station.

The approximately 1000 Kalpm dialect speakers receive political, health and education services from Nuku district. There is no health centre in the Nangwom area villages and hamlets, but their aid post has been unstaffed for some years. People walk to the nearest health centres at Yakrumpok (east), Seim (south), or Suau (west) for medical help.

For high school, students go to boarding schools in Nuku, Aitape or Vanimo. The Nangwom Primary School offers grades 3 through 8, in a central location between Nangen and Womgrer villages. Two Urim Kalpm men attended SIL's STEP training (Strengthening Tokples Education in PNG) in 2006, and ran vernacular preschools until about 2010. One of them then helped out in the Primary School, using the Urim Kalpm alphabet to teach the incoming children. In 2014 the provincial government offered elementary teacher training, and in 2016 two elementary schools started.

There are three church denominations in the Nangwom area: Catholic, Christian Brethren Church (CBC), and New Life for All / Niu Laip Bilong Olgeta (NLBO). The Catholic church came to Aitape first, and after WWII they came to the Kukwo area. They trained people to do catechist work and

some medical work. The CBC church came to the area in the early 1960s and Nangen village adopted this church. In the early 1990s the NLBO church came from a neighbouring language group to the south, and part of Womgrer village followed it. Informally, they are called New Life Camp because they built houses in a separate hamlet from the other parts of Womgrer village.

The people have land for gardens and sago, but parents need cash for school fees for their children. The main cash crops have been cacao, vanilla and coffee; in recent years most people grew cacao. There are no airstrips in the Nangwom area. It is a two to three-hour walk from Nangen village to the Sepik Highway, which is a two-lane road running east-west between Wewak and Lumi.<sup>1</sup> See the map above which circles the entire Urim language.

Sago is the staple food in the Nangwom area. Men or women pound it, and then women wash it. Men and boys hunt in the bush for birds, small animals such as bandicoots, and pigs. The *garamut*, a large slit drum, is still used for announcements and messages, although not all men know how to play the different rhythms.

## 1.2 Notes on phonology and orthography

These texts are written in the practical orthography used by native speakers of the Kalpm dialect. The Urim language has the nasal phonemes /m/, /n/, and /ŋ/, and voiceless nasal phonemes /m̥/, /n̥/, and /ŋ̥/. The voiceless nasals are represented in the Urim orthography as <pm>, <tn>, and <kg>, respectively. Most Urim words have final-syllable stress; for example, note that words such as <ipma> ‘belly’, <itna> ‘be on’ are pronounced as [ip.<sup>1</sup>ma], [it.<sup>1</sup>na], respectively. This spelling convention for the word-initial reduced vowel of unstressed syllables is used in both dialects of Urim. The barred-i may be an allophone of /i/ in unstressed syllables, but it is not clear what the underlying vowel is (Luoma 2000b).

A common morphophonemic process in Urim is that of inserted voiceless consonants. When a syllable-final nasal is followed by a vowel or sonorant consonant, a voiceless stop of the same place of articulation is inserted between them, becoming the onset of the following syllable. That is, a [p] is

---

<sup>1</sup> At a junction before Lumi, the Highway also goes south to Nuku.



inserted following an /m/, a [t] is inserted following an /n/, etc. For example, in the serial verb that combines *eln* ‘put’ and *atn* ‘stand’, a [t] is inserted between the verbs. When the verbs are written as one word the inserted consonant is written: <elnatn>; when the verbs are written as two words, the consonant is pronounced but not written.

(1) /eln/ /aŋ/ → [elnat̪aŋ]

In the text collection, the inserted consonants are most visible in the object clitic pronouns, which are used for non-subject semantic roles such as beneficiary, recipient, or patient. All six of these pronouns begin with vowels, as can be seen in Table 1.1. In the texts, any consonants at the beginning of these clitic pronoun forms are due to this phonological process.

TABLE 1.1 CLITIC PRONOUNS

Singular		Plural	
= <i>opm</i>	1SG.O	= <i>o</i>	1PL.O
= <i>eitn</i>	2SG.O	= <i>epm</i>	2PL.O
= <i>el</i>	3SG.O	= <i>en</i>	3PL.O

For example, the first person plural clitic =*o* has “allomorphs” in FLE<sub>x</sub> of =*po*, =*to*, and =*jo*. That is, allomorphy is the analysis that was chosen to represent these epenthetic consonants in FLE<sub>x</sub> (Fieldworks Language Explorer software). The <*p*> follows an /m/, the <*t*> follows a regular /n/, and the <*j*> (phonetically [d̪ɜ̃]) follows a palatalised /n/. In addition, the labio-velar consonant /w/ often occurs between a syllable-final /k/ and a clitic pronoun, which begins with a vowel, so the second person clitics =*eitn* and =*epm* often look like =*weitn* and =*wepm*, respectively. Please note that these are phonological effects, but that the pronoun clitics themselves are as shown in Table 1.1.

For further information on the phonology and the orthography, please see the Urim Kukwo Orthography and Phonology Description (Meinander and Wood 2014) and the many unpublished papers by Pirkko Luoma (listed in the references.)

### 1.3 Lexical notes

There are a few lexical details which I would like to mention to the reader in advance: the set of posture verbs, the small set of suffixes, irrealis, and the word *kweiur* ‘something’.

The six posture verbs, shown in Table 1.2, are also used for meanings of ‘be, live, stay’ and as aspectual markers, glossed CONT for ‘continuous’.

TABLE 1.2 POSTURE VERBS

<i>arpm</i>	‘sit’
<i>ark</i>	‘hang’
<i>atn</i>	‘stand’
<i>itna</i>	‘be on’
<i>hel</i>	‘be up’
<i>ha</i>	‘lie’

The suffix *-en* is a derivational suffix which produces verbs. Due to its broad range of lexical semantic effects, it is glossed TR for ‘transitiviser’, suggesting semantic transitivity, not syntactic transitivity. In this corpus of texts, there are 103 examples of this suffix. Additional homophonous forms are an adjectiviser *-en*, one allomorph of the applicative suffix, and the third person plural clitic *=en* which is a pronoun indicating object.

The suffix *-e* is usually glossed with ‘there’. In cases where a locative reference cannot be identified, it is glossed as HAB ‘habitual’, following Hemmilä and Luoma (1987). This refers to a general imperfective aspect, not necessarily ‘habitual’.

Urim makes a distinction between realis and irrealis. With a small number of verbs, irrealis is marked by vowel-raising. The /a/ vowel of the realis form is raised to /i/ to mark the irrealis, as in the pairs *ak* ‘do’ and *ik* ‘do.IRR’, *arpm* ‘sit’ and *irpm* ‘sit.IRR.’

Finally, note that the word *kwei* ‘yam’ (Tok Pisin: *mami*) in combination with the indefinite quantifier *ur* has been lexicalised into a word meaning ‘thing’. The following reduplicative variants of *kwei ur* all have the same meaning, ‘something’: *kweiur kweiur*, *kweurkweur*, *kwei kwei ur*, *kweikweiur*, *kweikwei*, *kukwei*, and *korkor*.

## 1.4 The text collection

This collection of 48 interlinearised texts is exported from a Fieldworks Language Explorer (FLEX) database. In 2005 SIL-PNG allocated Seija Meinander to the Kukwo (or Kalpm dialect) area, relatively near Pirkko Luoma’s location in the “main” dialect of Urim. Seija began building relationships with the people and learning the language, and stored language data in Toolbox lexical software. In 2008 I joined the project, also getting to live in the language area and start learning the language. Seija worked primarily in Bible translation, while my work focused on linguistic fieldwork.

The oral recordings were taken on cassette tape, and later digitised for archiving. Informed consent was requested and received in a group context in November 2009, and is archived on the SIL International Language & Culture Archives. In 2010 the Urim Kalpm Toolbox database was migrated to a FLEX database. A partial grammar of this Urim dialect is forthcoming, a revision of Wood (2012). For a broader grammatical description of the Yangkolen (East Sepik) dialect of Urim, please see Hemmilä and Luoma’s Urim Grammar (1987).

A majority of the texts are oral. Since the texts were translated into English in a PNG context, often using Tok Pisin as an intermediate translation step, the following Tok Pisin terms are found in the text collection:

<b>Tok Pisin term</b>	<b>English gloss or explanation</b>
<i>bilum</i>	Papua New Guinean string bag
<i>garamut</i>	large slit drum
<i>kundu</i>	drum
<i>limbum</i>	black palm, used variously to denote the palm tree, the timber or a basket made from the sheath of the black palm
<i>lotu</i>	church/denomination, to worship
<i>masalai</i>	nature spirit
<i>singsing</i>	dance, song
<i>tok ples</i>	local language, vernacular
<i>tulip</i>	a tree with paired edible leaves (Mihalic 1971)

Some of the early written texts are from *Por a Atning (Listening Stories)*, a writer's workshop book which was written in June 2005. The author/illustrator names listed in that silk-screened book are: Albert Kokalpm, Sendi Mowal, Jacob Melming, Elias Yantwritj, Charles Wutnej, and Peter Hangkor.

The texts are interlinearised in three lines: a vernacular line with morpheme breaks, a morpheme gloss line, and a free translation into English. Where two gloss words correspond to a single vernacular word, they are written with a full stop (e.g. banana.flower). In cases where two vernacular words correspond to one gloss word (e.g. *pa ti* 'so'), the single English gloss is simply left-aligned with the first vernacular word. English words in the midst of the Urim text are left unglossed. Where the speaker or writer has used Tok Pisin words in the midst of the Urim text, these words are glossed with TP: at the front of the gloss. For example, *garamut* 'TP:slit.drum'. Also, proper nouns are glossed with the same word, rather than being left unglossed. Note that the line numbers come from FLEx; for example, line 6.3 is from paragraph 6, sentence 3 of a particular text.

## 2. *Non-narrative texts*

---

The first twenty texts are loosely categorised as procedural (texts 1–7), behavioural (texts 8–13), and expository (texts 14–20). *Wam wor* (literally ‘good hand’, text 13) means *gutpela pasin* in Tok Pisin, polite behaviour, and the English title given is Hospitality.

*Too much Tok Pisin* (text 12) and *Nangwom community* (text 17) address the topic of language vitality: the strength of Tok Pisin and the weakness of Urim Kalpm. Maria’s oral text (*Too much Tok Pisin*) expresses a parent’s frustration with the language choices of the younger generation, and John’s written text (*Nangwom community*) expresses hope that the language will not die. In June 2015, we had the opportunity to share about language change with the entire Nangwom community. Some SIL personnel from Wewak helped us to run a participatory methods workshop called “The future of your language,” which helps language communities to examine how much of their community speaks tok ples (Urim Kalpm), and how much of their community speaks Tok Pisin.

Note that the Urim Kalpm expression for ‘Tok Pisin’ is sometimes *ek mring* ‘foreigner talk’, but that in this case Maria said *ek wel* ‘bird talk’ (from the Tok Pisin word *pasin* ‘bird’). Note also that in the Sepik region of PNG, many languages are named by their word for ‘no’.

# 1. Hamung a ngko (The banana palm)

**Daniel Hual of Nangen village**

Oral story, February 2009

- (1.1) *Joyce ropo-n=topm ekg kupm akal eklala ekg hamung*  
 Joyce ask-APPL=1SG.O for 1SG want talk PREP banana  
*a ngko.*

REL bear

Joyce asked me to tell about when a banana bears fruit.

- (1.2) *Om kelng wail, om kil ropo-n=topm om kupm*  
 and banana.flower big and 3SG ask-APPL=1SG.O and 1SG  
*akal eklala.*

want talk

She saw a big banana flower and asked about it, and I want to tell her.

- (2.1) *Hamung pa ngko pa ti, apm tol pa ke.*

banana that fall so now like ASSERT

When a banana plant bears fruit, it goes like this.

- (2.2) *Kil pal kaino atn, eln waiwai eln-tatn pen.*

3SG want go.up stand put grow put-stand yet

First, the fruit pod grows straight up out of the top of the tree.

- (2.3) *Om nornten eln-nar pipa, kelng wail wail ripa ak*  
 and fall.off put-descend then banana.flower big big this do  
*arku hamung ek wrij-wrij arpm kahor won-en ai.*

cover banana fruit one-one sit enter heart-ADJ over.there

And a very big banana flower bends down, covering the baby banana fruits inside of it.

- (2.4) *Om, kelng ur pa nornten, pipa hamung tapm*  
 and banana.flower INDF that fall.off then banana banana.fruit  
*pa hor wli wurknong wa ur pa nornten, pa hamung*  
 that exit arrive visible again INDF that fall.off that banana  
*tapm ur pa wa hor wa wli.*  
 banana.fruit INDF that again exit again arrive

One petal of the flower gets dry and loose, and falls off the flower, revealing a bunch of bananas. As each petal gets loose, it reveals a new bunch of bananas.

- (2.5) *Apm tolpa kai wa kinar kinar kinar kinar*  
 now like.that go again go.down go.down go.down go.down  
*eln, pa kelng watinet pa, eln kinar ark.*  
 put that banana.flower long that put go.down hang

The petals keep falling down until the end of the flower hangs under the revealed bananas.

- (2.6) *Ark kinar ai kalpmel ark kinar kalpm.*  
 hang go.down over.there only hang go.down NEG

The rest of the flower hangs below the bananas; there are no longer any bananas inside it.

- (2.7) *Pa hamung pa kat om, kakir om.*  
 that banana that lift and hard and

Then the bananas (fruit) grow big. When they are hard, they are ready.

- (3.1) *Tolpa om, pa ke kupm eln kwei kwei ur eklala ripa wet*  
 like.that and but 1SG put something talk this today

*a Joyce ropo-n=topm pa, kai hamung ekg kil akal*  
 POSS Joyce ask-APPL=1SG.O that go banana for 3SG want  
*wi, eln kai kahor maur, masin a la pa.*  
 take put go enter spirit TP:machine POSS say that  
 So I let this story about bananas be put into the tape recorder, this  
 story that Joyce asked for.

(3.2) *Eklala pa ekg kil akal atning.*  
 talk that for 3SG want hear  
 The story she wanted to hear.

(3.3) *Apm pake.*  
 that's.it  
 That's it.

(3.4) *Kupm uk-wor kai Joyce om kupm eklala.*  
 1SG give-good go Joyce and 1SG talk  
 Thank you, Joyce, for listening to me.

## 2. Koweij (Stone axe)

### Daniel Hual of Nangen village

Oral story, February 2009

(1.1) *Kupm Daniel, kupm akal eklala ekg Joyce akal atning, ekg*  
 1SG Daniel 1SG want talk for Joyce want hear PREP  
*por a pike ak mamikg a mamin ai*  
 story POSS before TIME grandmother and grandfather over.there  
*kul, nliping nlong pike ak mamikg mamin*  
 come history generation before TIME grandmother grandfather



*ai kul, a pike a tu ntekg wring.*  
 over.there come REL before REL 3PL do garden

I am Daniel, and I want to tell Joyce about how our forefathers used to make gardens.

- (1.2) *Tu ake pike ntekg wring wail-wail.*

3PL not before do garden big-big

They did not make huge gardens.

- (1.3) *Tu pike ntekg wring waitketnketn .*

3PL before do garden a.little

They made small gardens.

- (1.4) *Ak la tu pike ak=kwap=el ekg maur wailen atn*  
 do say 3PL before cause=work=cause PREP spirit great stand  
*knokg ti om.*

ground this and

You see, they used to work for the great spirits of this ground.

- (1.5) *Maur wailen atn knokg ti pike uk=wen arie*  
 spirit great stand ground this before give=3PL.O knowledge  
*wor-wor, kai yo hmpei a yo hu, yo hu kukwei,*  
 good-good go tree vine and tree water tree water etcetera  
*nong hu kai wrik a homhom, om tu ak itn-e*  
 scoop water go place POSS moan and 3PL do be.on-HAB  
*wring, u-wen arpm wring wre pa.*

garden plant-TR sit garden head that

The great spirits gave them knowledge of vines and all kinds of fluids in trees, and they scooped water from the magical place. Then they sprinkled it on their gardens, and poured it at the head of the gardens.

- (1.6) *Om wring ketn-ketn a tu ntekg pa, kwei*  
 and garden a.little-a.little REL 3PL do that lesser.yam  
*hamung kmpa kuina ur a paln pa, pa kil*  
 banana greater.yam what INDF REL appear that that 3SG  
*paln ari wor-wor, wailet.*  
 happen see good-good many  
 Then yams, bananas, or whatever they planted in these little gardens  
 would grow well and be plentiful.
- (1.7) *Tu kitin kahor wan, kahor ekg wan eln hmpri eln-tatn.*  
 3PL dig.up enter house enter PREP house put block put-stand  
 They dug up the root crops and filled their houses so that they were  
 full of crops.
- (1.8) *Tolpa om.*  
 like.that and  
 Like that.
- (1.9) *Tu ake pike ak kotuwang, sakal pa.*  
 3PL not before do axe bushknife that  
 They did not use axes or machetes.
- (1.10) *Tu pike ak koweij.*  
 3PL before do stone.axe  
 They would do their work using stone axes.
- (1.11) *Tolpa om.*  
 like.that and  
 Okay.

- (1.12) *Tolpa om, kupm eln por rikil kai, ekg Joyce al atning,*  
 like.that and 1SG put story this go for Joyce want hear  
*akal atning, ekg kil kai lakiti, kai eklala kai maur wailen*  
 want hear for 3SG go tell go talk go spirit great  
*ripa pa ak er wurkapm pa, mpa la komkiti ek mheng*  
 this that do hit paper that will say follow mouth voice  
*a kupm la rikil.*

POSS 1SG say this

Okay, I am telling this story to Joyce and she will put this story about a traditional spirit on paper, just as I told it.

- (1.13) *Tolpa om.*

like.that and

Like that.

- (1.14) *Apm pake, kupm eln ripa, por ripa, apm kai eln hor tol*  
 that's.it 1SG put this story this now go put exit like  
*pa ke.*

ASSERT

That's it, this is how this story went.

- (1.15) *Apm pake.*

that's.it

That's all.

- (1.16) *Kang wor, Joyce.*

morning good Joyce

Good morning, Joyce.

### 3. Lngkep tukgnakg (Brain)

#### Bibiyana Yoming of Nangen village

Oral story, November 2008

- (1.1) *Kang wor, Joyce.*  
 morning good Joyce  
 Good morning, Joyce.
- (1.2) *Wet mentekg kul arpm rikil.*  
 today 1DU come sit this  
 Today we (two) came to sit here.
- (1.3) *Kupm akal lakiti eklala ketn ur ekg Joyce al atning.*  
 1SG want tell talk a.little INDF for Joyce want hear  
 I want to say something for Joyce to hear.
- (1.4) *Pike kil nar wlimpien ri ai pa, lngkep*  
 before 3SG descend just.arrived this over.there that forehead  
*tukgnakg nkgwalpm a kil pike hmit.*  
 head liver POSS 3SG before ignorant  
 When she first came she was ignorant; her brain and mind were closed off.
- (1.5) *Ake pe wokget ekg kil wi ek hawen.*  
 not before clear for 3SG take mouth local  
 It was not easy for her to learn tok ples.
- (1.6) *Kul-ngkul wang rikil pa, kil wi arie om ekg*  
 come-come time this that 3SG take knowledge and PREP  
*ek hawen om.*  
 mouth local and  
 By now, though, she has learned some of our language.

- (1.7) *Lngkep tukgnakg a kil wokget.*  
 forehead head POSS 3SG clear  
 Her brain is now clear.
- (1.8) *Mentekg kul arpm ekg ro=wel lngkep, ro=wel*  
 1DU come sit for split=3SG.O forehead split=3SG.O  
*won nikgwalpm ekg kil wi ek hawen.*  
 heart liver for 3SG take mouth local  
 We (two) came to teach her, to open her mind for her to learn tok ples.
- (1.9) *Ekg kil wi ekg eln kahor wurkapm, ekg ro hel*  
 for 3SG take for put enter paper for write be.up  
*wurkapm ekg kil wi arie ek hawen.*  
 paper for 3SG take knowledge mouth local  
 For her to take it and write it on paper so she can gain knowledge of tok ples.
- (2.1) *Tolpa, mentekg nti=el arpm, ake mentekg wekg,*  
 like.that 1DU be.with=3SG.O sit not 1DU two  
*kalpm.*  
 NEG  
 So, we (two) came and sat with her. And not just us,
- (2.2) *Tuwekg kinar ha ai yat, Ana wekg Makret*  
 3DU go.down village over.there also Ana and Margret  
*no ten arpm yat nti=el eklala.*  
 ascend 3PAUC sit also be.with=3SG.O talk  
 But also the two from down there, Ana and Margret. They also came up to sit and talk with her.

- (2.3) *Mento ro=wel won, ro=wel lngkep nikgwalpm ekg*  
 1PL split=3SG.O heart split=3SG.O forehead liver for  
*kil wi arie.*

3SG take knowledge

We opened her mind, and taught her so she could learn.

- (2.4) *Nikgwalpm a kil, lngkep a kil wokget, nikgwalpm*  
 liver POSS 3SG forehead POSS 3SG clear liver  
*a kil rekel ark hompen ekg ak wi ek hawen eln*  
 POSS 3SG break hang open for do take mouth local put  
*kahor wurkapm.*

enter paper

Her mind, her brain, was now clear. It broke open so she could take tok ples and put it on paper.

- (2.5) *Apm pake!*  
 that's.it  
 That's all.

- (2.6) *Ketn tolpa, kuina ur kuina ur a kil*  
 a.little like.that what INDF what INDF REL 3SG  
*ropo-n=to pa, mento nti=el arpm ekg*  
 ask-APPL=1PL.O that 1PL be.with=3SG.O sit for

*nti=el eklala, kil wi, ro kai wurkapm.*

be.with=3SG.O talk 3SG take write go paper

Whatever she asked us, as we sat and talked with her, she took it and wrote it down.

- (2.7) *Apm pake!*  
 that's.it  
 That's all.

- (2.8) *Eklala ripa apm kai ketn tolpa hute pake.*  
 talk this now go a.little like.that only ASSERT  
 This was my short story.
- (2.9) *Kupm uk=weitin wor Joyce.*  
 1SG give=2SG.O good Joyce  
 I thank you, Joyce.
- (2.10) *Kang wor.*  
 morning good  
 Have a good morning.
- (2.11) *Apm pake!*  
 that's.it  
 The end.

#### 4. Men alm nak (Pounding sago)

##### John Mantham of Womgrer village

Oral story, October 2006

- (1.1) *Kil kupm la kiti Por a Men Alm Nak.*  
 this 1SG tell story POSS 1PL shoot sago  
 I want to tell a story about how we make sago.
- (2.1) *Heplim men kai ari nak wor, plaln, men wi kotuwang men*  
 first 1PL go see sago good finish 1PL take axe 1PL  
*ak ware nak ripa.*  
 do chop sago this  
 First, we go and see that a sago palm is ready; then we take axes and  
 (with them) cut the tree down.

- (2.2) *Tupor kai ha knokg plaln, men halpul-n hingkamning ak*  
 break go lie ground finish 1PL peel-TR sago.outer.layer INST  
*sakal.*

bushknife

When it has fallen on the ground, we peel off the outer layer (of moss and plants) with a bush knife.

- (2.3) *Halpul-n hingkamning pa plaln, wi kotuwang ak kwat*  
 peel-TR sago.outer.layer that finish take axe do cut  
*nak tapung.*

sago bark

Having peeled off the outer layer, we use an axe to cut through the bark.

- (2.4) *Ak kwat nak tapung kat nak tapung pa heln-tha knokg*  
 do cut sago bark lift sago bark that put-lie ground  
*plaln, men wi nmong, kulampen.*  
 finish 1PL take black.palm.sheet prepare

We cut a section of the sago palm and lay it on the ground, then we take a black palm sheet.

- (3.1) *Men kulampen nmong plaln, men arpm wi masok,*  
 1PL prepare black.palm.sheet finish 1PL sit take sago.axe  
*ak alm nak.*

do shoot sago

We prepare the sheet and then we take a sago axe to pound sago.

- (3.2) *Men alm nak pa kai kai-ngkai plaln, hapmin pa ngko*  
 1PL shoot sago that go go-go finish sago.dust that fall



*wailet, ha nmong pa.*

many lie black.palm.sheet that

We pound and pound the sago until there is a lot of sago pulp on the sheet.

- (3.3) *Tu kin ngkol hapmin, ye kai hel tamplokg.*

3PL woman scoop sago.dust carry go be.up sago.branch

The women scoop the sago pulp and carry it over (to the sago washing stand), putting some sago pulp into the stand.

(Note: *tamplokg* is TP: *pangal*)

- (3.4) *Nong hu ak arken nak hapmin.*

scoop water do cover sago sago.dust

They take water to pour over the sago pulp.

- (3.5) *Nong hu ak arken nak hapmin eln-tha tamplokg pa*  
scoop water do cover sago sago.dust put-lie sago.branch that  
*plaln, pa pa ipon, nak huyang pa ngko kinar*  
finish that that squeeze sago sago.water that fall go.down  
*nmong.*

basket

They scoop water and pour it over the sago pulp on the stand, and then they squeeze the sago pulp and sago water falls down into a black palm basket.

- (4.1) *Nina plaln, tu atn-en huyang pa wri, plaln pa pa*  
DUR finish 3PL stand-TR sago.water that clean finish that that  
*tu alm huyang pa tukulein nak hlmpa.*

3PL shoot sago.water that away.from sago egg

Having finished this, they wait for the sago water to get clean, then they pour water off the top of the sago powder (in the basket).

- (4.2) *Tu nen nak hlmpa pa ye kaino ha, alupm*  
 3PL remove sago egg that carry go.up village put.into  
*nar nmong ye kaino ha plaln, lan hu nar*  
 descend basket carry go.up village finish boil water descend  
*kuntut.*  
 saucepan

They put the sago powder into a limbum basket and carry it up to the village, and (then) they boil water in a kettle.

- (4.3) *Hu wleket, kitin-en, tu nong ak nar nak, nar*  
 water hot dig.up-TR 3PL scoop do descend sago descend  
*kuntut wil, plaln, tu ak yotumpam, ak kitin-en, wi*  
 saucepan basin finish 3PL do cooking.stick do dig.up-TR take  
*hngkteng ak kwat, eln kai hipm.*  
 chopsticks do cut put go leaf

When the water boils, they pour it down into a clay pot, stir it with a cooking stick, use chopsticks to make sago jelly, and put it on a leaf.

- (4.4) *Kwat plaln, ntam wanukg kai wakg, hlo, wanukg hlo,*  
 cut finish cook greens go fire cooked greens cooked  
*tu wi alile hmpkgan pa, wi alile hmpkgan plaln,*  
 3PL take place.on sago.jelly that take place.on sago.jelly finish  
*wi uk tu wrong-wailet al.*  
 take give 3PL crowd-many eat

After that they cook greens on a fire, and when the greens are cooked, they take them and put them on the cooked sago. Then they share the cooked sago and greens with everyone.

- (4.5) *Apm pake.*  
 that's.it  
 That's all.

## 5. Men alm munto (We hunt pigs)

**Writer's workshop, author not recorded** (see §1.4)

Written text, June 2005

- (1.1) *Nungkutikg pa men ark, men la koin o la kiti.*  
 afternoon that 1PL hang 1PL say conclude TP:or tell  
 One afternoon we sat and talked, and made a plan.
- (1.2) *Hu wei wor, hikg pa men kwat-en munto ur ekg*  
 water rain good tomorrow that 1PL cut-TR pig INDF for  
*to alm.*  
 1PL shoot  
 If tomorrow is a good rainy day, we will go and hunt for pigs.
- (1.3) *Tolpa plaln, men hokg.*  
 like.that finish 1PL sleep  
 We made the decision and then we slept.
- (1.4) *Kang pa, men wi yikal, melnum wrij ur a men pa*  
 morning that 1PL take bow person one INDF POSS 1PL that  
*wi yikal hep kai kwat-en munto.*  
 take bow go.first go cut-TR pig  
 In the morning, one of our men took his bow and went ahead of us to  
 look for a pig in the bush.
- (1.5) *Kai ari munto yikak pa, kiti kai-ngkai kai kwat-en,*  
 go see pig footprint that follow go-go go cut-TR  
*plaln, kil wa kul ekg wa kor wrong.*  
 finish 3SG again come for again look.for crowd  
 He went and saw a pig's footprints, and followed them (until he  
 knew where the pig was sleeping). After that he came back to the  
 village to get us all.

- (1.6) *Kul wi tu wrong yantin, warim wi yikal sarip*  
 come take 3PL crowd fathers child take bow TP:grass.knife  
*alntu pa tu, tu kai-ngkai kor, kai tu warim kor.*  
 3PL.GEN that 3PL 3PL go-go look.for go 3PL child look.for  
 He came and got us all. Everyone, fathers along with their sons, took  
 their bows, arrows and spears and went to look for (the pig).
- (1.7) *Tu warim wi nmpa=el, kor kul, munto hor kul*  
 3PL child take dog=cause look.for come pig exit come  
*pa kmel alm, kai moho ti.*  
 that person shoot go pig.trail this  
 The sons took the dogs and chased the pig. The pig came out, and  
 one man shot it on the pig trail.
- (1.8) *Nmpa kwan men kwan alm kai mo men yipo ye-kul,*  
 dog remove 1PL remove shoot go die 1PL tie carry-come  
*men uk-wor Maur Wailen.*  
 1PL give-good spirit great  
 The dogs chased (the pig). We chased it, we speared it, and it died.  
 We tied it up and carried it (to the village), and we thanked God.
- (1.9) *Men ye-kul wli ha ti, men lap, lap plaln, men*  
 1PL carry-come arrive village this 1PL burn burn finish 1PL  
*alm nel, plaln, wi aklei men alpmen wrij wrij pa*  
 shoot remove finish take every 1PL 1PL.GEN one one that  
*plaln.*  
 finish  
 We carried it to the village and we singed its fur. After that we cut it  
 into pieces, and each one of us got our share.

- (1.10) *Tu kin warim kai ntam kai wan ai.*  
 3PL woman child go cook go house over.there  
 The women and children went to cook it in their houses.
- (1.11) *Men kwat hmpkgan tolti, kwat yor pa waitketnketn, men*  
 1PL cut sago.jelly like.this cut meat that a.little 1PL  
*akal al hmpkgan ripa.*  
 want eat sago.jelly this  
 We made some sago, cut the meat into small pieces, and ate the sago with meat.
- (1.12) *Apm pake.*<sup>2</sup>  
 that's.it  
 That's all.

## 6. Mtark (Jew's harp)

### Bibiyana Yoming of Nangen village

Oral story, February 2009

- (1.1) *Wet Joyce ari mtark a mentekg, warim kin riti*  
 today Joyce see mouth.harps POSS 1DU child woman this  
*Maria, ekg er.*  
 Maria DUAL hit  
 Today Joyce saw our mouth harps, which my daughter Maria and I are playing.

---

<sup>2</sup> The original writer of this text spelled this word as *Ampake*.

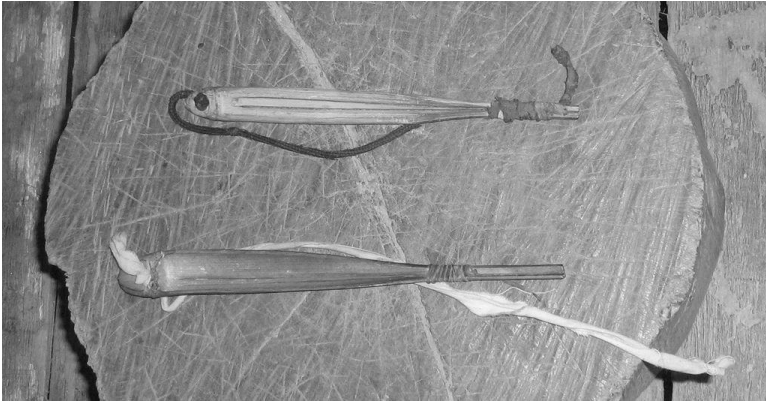


Photo by Joyce Wood

- (1.2) *Om, kil wa ropo-n=topm tolpa, la kupm al wa*  
 and 3SG again ask-APPL=1SG.O like.that say 1SG want again  
*lakiti-n=tel ekg kil al atning.*  
 tell-APPL=3SG.O for 3SG want hear  
 She asked me to tell her about it.
- (1.3) *Kil akwekgel.*  
 3SG not.know  
 She does not know (about mouth harps).
- (1.4) *Tolpa ti kupm al wa lakiti-n=tel.*  
 like.that this 1SG want again tell-APPL=3SG.O  
 Thus I will tell her.
- (1.5) *Mtark pa, a tu yantin, tu warim kpman kpman ti*  
 mouth.harps that POSS 3PL fathers 3PL child man man this

*ur pa, tu ware, kwat plaln om, ake ro ak wetet pa*  
 INDF that 3PL chop cut finish and not split INST new that  
*kalpm.*

NEG

When men and boys want to make a mouth harp, they don't want to use new wood (as it is too wet). They chop down a tree and cut it into pieces.

- (1.6) *Tu kul ro, eln itna wan wang.*

3PL come split put be.on house trunk

They come and split it and put it on a main beam of the house.

- (1.7) *Ka wakg, wakg hra hra tngklak plaln, pa tu ro .*

light fire fire heat heat dry finish that 3PL split

They make a fire, the fire dries it, and when it is dry, they cut it.

- (1.8) *Tu ro om, tu kuhal om.*

3PL split and 3PL scrape and

After they cut it, they carve it (into the shape of a mouth harp).

- (1.9) *Tu ro ak telp, ak kuhal nina plaln, wi mrik ak*

3PL split INST knife do scrape DUR finish take razor do  
*noworel.*

straighten

When they have cut and carved it, they take a bamboo razor to finish it.

- (1.10) *Ak noworel, ak kuhal ek mlip pa nina kuinen plaln,*

do straighten do scrape mouth tongue that DUR middle finish

*tu ak er wam a ari wilntet, pa, tu wi hapm, klie.*

3PL do hit hand POSS see sound that 3PL take cloth weave

Finally, after they carve the tongue in the middle, they play it with their hand to hear the sound; then they take the piece of cloth and attach it.

- (1.11) *Kut teng pa plaln, klie hapm wompel.*

sew hole that finish weave cloth piece

After they make a hole, they attach the thin piece of cloth.

- (1.12) *Om er.*

and hit

Then they play it.

- (1.13) *Er itna ek.*

hit be.on mouth

Play it on their mouths.

- (1.14) *Er atning lko a kil pa.*

hit hear noise POSS 3SG that

They listen to the sound of it.

- (1.15) *Atning lkoet, wor pa, apm pake.*

hear noise good that that's.it

If it sounds good, that's great.

- (1.16) *Ketn tolpa, kupm eklala ekg mtark, lakiti-n, Joyce*

a.little like.that 1SG talk PREP mouth.harp tell-APPL Joyce

*akal atning, apm kai eln ketn tol pa ke.*

want hear now go put a.little like ASSERT

That's it, I told about a mouth harp for Joyce to hear and that is how it goes.



- (1.17) *Uk=weitn wor Joyce, takgni wor.*  
 give=2SG.O good Joyce sun good  
 Thank you Joyce, have a good day.
- (1.18) *Apm pake.*  
 that's.it  
 That's all.
- (1.19) *Ei, kil wa ropo-n=topm mtark, tu nuar, a*  
 Yes 3SG again ask-APPL=1SG.O mouth.harp 3PL decorate POSS  
*kwei kwei ur, a lukglukg a wor-wor, ekg er, yat.*  
 something and decoration POSS good-good for hit also  
 She asked a new question about the mouth harp. Yes, they decorate it  
 with nice things to play it.
- (1.20) *Ekg tu mla ur atning, pa atning, atning wor, nar*  
 for 3PL who INDF hear that hear hear good descend  
*nungkulkg a tu pa.*  
 ear POSS 3PL that  
 For anyone who hears, it sounds good to their ears.
- (1.21) *Apm pake.*  
 that's.it  
 The end.

## 7. Nmong ypmang (The black palm sheath)

### Maria Nirak of Nangen village

Oral story, November 2008

- (1.1) *Kupm al la nmong ypmang itna kai nmong.*  
 1SG want say black.palm sheath be.on go black.palm  
 I want to tell about the sheath which is up on the limbum palm.

- (1.2) *Nmong pa nur, om ypmang pa itna.*  
 black.palm.sheet that fall.off and sheath that be.on  
 The outer sheet falls to the ground, and then the sheath is up there.
- (1.3) *Om hlmeng pa itna kahor ypmang won.*  
 and broom that be.on enter sheath heart  
 And the “broom” part is inside the sheath.
- (1.4) *Om ypmang pa halkan, mo, nur eln nar knokg.*  
 and sheath that loosen die fall.off put descend ground  
 The sheath becomes loose, “dies”, and falls down to the ground.
- (1.5) *Pa hlmeng pa itna nmong wang.*  
 that broom that be.on black.palm trunk  
 Then the “broom” is up there on the trunk of the palm.
- (1.6) *Hlmeng pa eln itna kai nmong wang, kai-ngkai itna*  
 broom that put be.on go black.palm trunk go-go be.on  
*kai-ngkai, tngklak, pa nur eln nar knokg.*  
 go-go dry that fall.off put descend ground  
 The “broom” lives up there until one day it becomes dry, and it too falls down to the ground.
- (1.7) *Om men kwat, ak kingkim yipik, ak kingkim nak tapung, ak*  
 and 1PL cut do sweep rubbish do sweep sago bark do  
*ntekg kuina ur.*  
 do what INDF  
 Then we cut it and use the broom to sweep rubbish, to sweep sago rubbish, or anything else.
- (1.8) *Apm ketn apm pake.*  
 now a.little that's.it  
 The end.

## 8. Aken kwap (Hard labour)

### Mak Kowor† of Nangen village

Oral story, February 2009

- (1.1) *Tukol, Joyce wa la rikil ekg kupm wa eklala ekg nasi*  
like Joyce again say this for 1SG again talk for tell  
*tu warim a men.*

3PL child POSS 1PL

Joyce asked a question, and I want to talk about how we teach our children.

- (1.2) *Men a kwat warim pa, men la nasi karkurn ekg ekipma*  
1PL REL bear child that 1PL say tell hammer PREP food  
*a ntekg al.*

REL do eat

We who have children, we teach them about food.

- (1.3) *Kitn arpm hute pa, ekipma pal ake paln paln ak*  
2SG sit only that food want not appear happen INST  
*wonel, om kitn arpm, kalpm.*

heart and 2SG live NEG

If you just sit around, your food won't show up by itself.

- (1.4) *Tu tngkoren pa, tu pe wi arie.*

3PL white that 3PL before take knowledge

The whiteskin people received knowledge a long time ago.

- (1.5) *Tu arpm, om tu ntekg al.*

3PL live and 3PL do eat

They live, cook and eat.

- (1.6) *Yan God aklin=jen, om tu wi arie om tu ntekg*  
 father God help=3PL.O and 3PL take knowledge and 3PL do  
*al arpm.*

eat sit

God helped them, so they got knowledge and they get food without working for it.

- (1.7) *Om men kongket ti pa, men ak-en kwap hnjam hor*  
 and 1PL blackskin this that 1PL do-TR work sweat exit  
*kle-n tita=el, ntekg al, arpm.*

scold-TR each.other=3SG.O do eat live

As for us blackskin people, we work hard, sweat, argue with each other, cook and eat, that's how we live.

- (1.8) *Men wi wleket arpm ha mning-ket rikil.*

1PL take hot live village dark-ADJ this

We experience pain living in this dark place.

- (1.9) *Om, ake kwei kwei ur paln ak wonel om mento ntekg al.*

and not something appear INST heart and 1PL do eat

So, food doesn't appear out of nowhere for us to cook and eat.

- (1.10) *Kitn pal ser wring kampil yo ware yo hen eln*  
 2SG want weed garden cut.branches tree chop tree out put  
*hel, kampil eln hel, ekg lap wa takgni hel lap,*  
 be.up cut.branches put be.up for burn and sun be.up burn  
*om, wa wi lap ak alm alin ekg ntekg al.*

and again take burn do shoot plant for do eat

You should clear the bush, cut tree branches, chop the trees down, and leave them to dry. The sun will dry them; then you must gather the rubbish and burn it, so you can plant your crops and make food.

- (1.11) *Kitn arpm hute pa kalpm.*  
 2SG sit only that NEG  
 Don't just sit around.
- (1.12) *Ekipma tngklak ti, pal ake paln ak wonel om mento*  
 food dry this want not appear INST heart and 1PL  
*ntekg al.*  
 do eat  
 Garden food does not come out of nowhere for you to cook and eat.
- (1.13) *Hnjam a kitn hor pa, mento ntekg al.*  
 sweat POSS 2SG exit that 1PL do eat  
 You sweat, that's how we can cook and eat.
- (1.14) *Kitn warim pa atn hute, hop atn hute pa, pa kalpm.*  
 2SG child that stand only loiter stand only that that NEG  
 If you kids only hang around and do nothing, that's no good.
- (1.15) *Tu mpa kle kmel.*  
 3PL will scold person  
 You'll be scolded.
- (1.16) *Kitn ake kmel wor a ntekg kweiur kweiur al.*  
 2SG not person good REL do something eat  
 You are not a good person (who makes food).
- (1.17) *Kitn kmel paitn a hop atn hute.*  
 2SG person bad REL loiter stand only  
 You are a useless person who just hangs out.
- (1.18) *Om, kupm nasi warim warim alkupmen a kwat pa, tolpa.*  
 and 1SG tell child child 1SG.GEN REL bear that like.that  
 So, this is how I teach my children.

- (1.19) *Kin, kpmān, kupm nasi karkurn.*

woman man 1SG tell hammer

Boys, girls, I teach them well.

- (1.20) *Kitn kai arpm-en kpmān ripa pa, hnjam a kitn hor, kitn*  
2SG go sit-TR man this that sweat POSS 2SG exit 2SG  
*ntekg al.*

do eat

When you grow up and marry a man, you will sweat in order to cook and eat.

- (1.21) *Kitn arpm hute pa, kpmān kle=wetn, ekg la kwei kwei ur*  
2SG sit only that man scold=2SG.O for say something  
*a ntekg ekg ntekg al.*

REL do for do eat

If you don't work, your husband will scold you about gardening and food.

- (1.22) *Kpmān yat, warim kpmān tu tolpa yat.*

man also child man 3PL like.that also

It's the same for boys.

- (1.23) *Kitn arpm hute pa, yalmpikg kul arpm, hakg ekg*  
2SG sit only that female-in-law come live cry PREP  
*nikg, ntekg ekipma, ntekg paitn, pa kipm er tita er*  
stomach do food do bad that 2PL hit each.other hit  
*tita.*

each.other

If you don't work, when your mother-in-law comes and is very hungry, she makes food badly, and then you will fight.

- (1.24) *Er tita er tita.*  
 hit each.other hit each.other  
 You will have a fight.
- (1.25) *Titnongket a kitn alkitn pa mpa kitn ntekg wring, ntekg*  
 strong POSS 2SG 2SG.GEN that will 2SG do garden do  
*wan, alm hayor ak kpor yalmpikg, walyikek a*  
 house shoot meat do care.for female-in-law grandchild REL  
*paln atn pa.*  
 appear stand that  
 However, if you use your own strength to make a garden, build a  
 house, shoot an animal to feed your mother-in-law, and the  
 grandchildren who are there,
- (1.26) *Pa, tu uk=weitn wor ekg kwei kwei ur ripa.*  
 that 3PL give=2SG.O good PREP something this  
 then, they will thank you for what you have done.
- (1.27) *Kitn titnongket pa kitn ntekg al.*  
 2SG strong that 2SG do eat  
 If you work hard, you will cook and eat.
- (1.28) *Kalpm pa, walyek kai ari a ur ntekg al mpa hakg,*  
 NEG that grandchild go see REL INDF do eat will cry  
*wa kul la pa kitn er.*  
 again come say that 2SG hit  
 If not, the grandchild sees someone else with food, cries, comes back  
 and you slap the child.
- (1.29) *A-a, lpmhak alkitn alkitn-et.*  
 disagreement laziness 2SG.GEN 2SG.GEN-ADJ  
 It's your own laziness.

- (1.30) *Nti yalmpikg, om kitn warim kpman yat.*

be.with female-in-law and 2SG child man also

You and your mother-in-law, you are all lazy.

- (1.31) *Om, kupm nasi karkurn=tepm ekg yangkipm ripa, kipm al*  
 and 1SG tell hammer=2PL.O PREP message this 2PL want  
*ntekg al, arpm, ak ntie wrong warim warim a kul*  
 do eat live do can crowd child child REL come  
*ari=etn, om, arpm a kitn alkitn nti kin warim*  
 see=2SG.O and life POSS 2SG 2SG.GEN be.with woman child  
*alkitn.*

2SG.GEN

So, I'm teaching you this principle: you should make food to help children who come to see you, and to help you live better with your own wife and children.

- (1.32) *Apm pake.*

that's.it

The end.

- (1.33) *Kupm lakiti por ripa kai hel tolpa.*

1SG tell story this go be.up like.that

I told this story and that's how it goes.

- (1.34) *Kupm uk=weitn wor.*

1SG give=2SG.O good

Thank you.

- (1.35) *Nang a kupm Mark.*

name POSS 1SG Mark

My name is Mark.



- (1.36) *Yan a kupm pa, Kowor.*  
 father POSS 1SG that Kowor  
 My father's name is Kowor.

## 9. Kin mringket kul ario (The honoured guest)

### Ruben Baram of Womgrer village

Oral story, November 2008

Translated with the help of Nick Baram

- (1.1) *Kupm alkupm Ruben Baram.*  
 1SG 1SG.GEN Ruben Baram  
 I am Ruben Baram.
- (1.2) *Kupm nti mring kin yek kil, Joyce, kil ekg  
 1SG be.with foreigner woman DIM 3SG Joyce 3SG DUAL  
 nar arpm ti, mning wekg, kil ekg hokga ti.  
 descend sit this evening two 3SG DUAL sleep this  
 I am here with Joyce; she came and stayed with us two nights.*
- (1.3) *Makim tu kin atn ti, makim tu kin atn ti  
 TP:mark 3PL woman stand this TP:mark 3PL woman stand this  
 pa, Wapwilm Makret, Ana, Ana, tunten wraur ripa, ten  
 that Wapwilm Margret Ana Ana 3PAUC three this 3PAUC  
 ark, makim tu kin atn kil, a wi lukgel tu, pa  
 hang TP:mark 3PL woman stand this REL represent 3PL that  
 tunten ti atn.  
 3PAUC this stand  
 Three of our women are here to represent us (at New Life): Margret  
 (Wapwilm), Ana, and Ana.*

- (1.4) *Kuina ur a kitn nar ak pa, kil ak nti tunten*  
 what INDF REL 2SG descend do that 3SG do be.with 3PAUC  
*ti, nti tu kin atn ti.*

this be.with 3PL woman stand this

The work that you have done, you have done with these three women, and (this represents) this whole community.

- (1.5) *Tolpa, ti kupm kul atn ekg eklala nas=en*  
 like.that this 1SG come stand for talk tell=3PL.O  
*ro=wen won ekg tunten ekg al kahor program.*  
 write=3PL.O heart for 3PAUC for want enter

Now I have gathered them together to tell them about the program.

- (2.1) Program *pa tunten atn kahor pa, kupm nas=en tolpa.*  
 that 3PAUC stand enter that 1SG tell=3PL.O like.that

I will tell them the program (what to do).

- (2.2) *Wapwilm kitn nimpil flawa pa ye itn, ekg al*  
 Wapwilm 2SG hold.IRR TP:flower that carry stand.IRR for want  
*alil=el.*

place=3SG.O

Wapwilm (Margret) you hold the lei, to place on her neck.

- (2.3) *Orait, Ana, kitn itn pa, nimpil paudra pa*  
 TP:alright Ana 2SG stand.IRR that hold.IRR TP:powder that  
*ho yipan.*

talcum.powder

Alright, Ana, you stand there and hold the powder, baby powder.

- (2.4) Okay.

Okay.

- (2.5) *Ana nang-kur, kitn nimpil kinayumpek, ekg harum nar*  
 Ana name-INDF 2SG hold.IRR flower.type for crumble descend  
*wam pa.*

hand that

The other Ana, you hold the *kinayumpek* flower, to break into pieces with your hand.

- (2.6) *Ye itn ekg al pal piln-t=el ekg kil*  
 carry stand.IRR for want want throw-APPL=3SG.O for 3SG  
*kahor.*

enter

Hold it and throw the flower petals on her, when she enters the house.

- (2.7) *Tolpa.*

like.that

Like that.

- (2.8) *Ti kupm kalingken=ten, ti tu atn yipele, kil kul kai*  
 this 1SG teach=3PL.O this 3PL stand finish 3SG come go  
*ekg Wapwilm al alil=el yo hrin, yo hrin*  
 for Wapwilm want place=3SG.O tree flower tree flower  
*tungkoren pake.*

white ASSERT

In that way I showed them how to show respect (to Joyce). When she comes, Margret (Wapwilm) will put the lei on her neck.

- (2.9) *Plaln pipa, Ana Jems pa ak ho yipan.*

finish then Ana James that do talcum.powder

After that, Ana James will sprinkle baby powder on her.

- (2.10) *Plaln, kai pa, Ana Matyu ak kinayumpek pa*  
 finish go that Ana Matthew do flower.type that  
*kai-n=tel yipele pa, kil kahor eln-nar arpm,*  
 go-APPL=3SG.O finish that 3SG enter put-descend sit  
*plaln pa tu kahor ipma wrij a tu pa.*  
 finish that 3PL enter belly one POSS 3PL that  
 Then, Ana Matthew will throw the flower petals on her. Then she  
 will go in and sit down, and after that they will start the ceremony.
- (2.11) *Apm pake.*  
 that's.it  
 That's all.

## 10. Man a raku hep (A mother's first baby)

### Bibiyana Yoming of Nangen village

Oral story, November 2008

- (1.1) *Joyce ropo-n=to ekg kin a wi kpman om*  
 Joyce ask-APPL=1PL.O PREP woman POSS take man and  
*raku warim, raku hep, pa, man raku om ake*  
 give.birth baby give.birth first that mother give.birth and not  
*kul hor om kai atn, hor hen wom wom, kalpm.*  
 come exit and go stand exit out side side NEG  
 Joyce asked us about a woman (who) gets married and gives birth to  
 her first baby. The woman who has just given birth doesn't go out  
 and about, no way.
- (1.2) *Kil nar-en warim arpm arpm karkuk pa, ye arpm*  
 3SG descend-TR baby sit sit bathe that carry sit

*wan arpm pen.*

house sit yet

She gives birth to the baby and bathes, then she carries the baby to the house and stays there.

- (1.3) *Arpm arpm arpm kainil ur ekg warim pa, man pa.*

sit sit sit month INDF PREP child that mother that

She lives there with her baby for one month.

- (1.4) *Man pa wi titnongket plaln, pa karkuk om, karkuk om*

mother that take strong finish that bathe and bathe and  
*tu ntekg ekipma.*

3PL do food

After she has stayed in the house for a month and regained her strength, she bathes, and then people will make a feast.

- (1.5) *Tu hompor wanukg ekg warim ripa a man*

3PL cook.in.fire greens PREP child this POSS mother

*raku heplim pa, hompor wanukg ekg ye kai ekg*

give.birth first that cook.in.fire greens for carry go PREP

*tu yantin yomwrong alkil pa.*

3PL fathers uncles 3SG.GEN that

They prepare food to celebrate the baby, who is the mother's firstborn child. They prepare the food for the uncles and aunties of the baby (on the mother's side).

- (1.6) *Ye-n=ten kai ekg kil hor atn ya wrik kweikwei*

carry-APPL=3PL.O go for 3SG exit stand same.way something  
*pake.*

ASSERT

They bring the food to these relatives, so that the new mother and baby are free to go out and about.

- (1.7) *Ye kai ekg tu wi ntekg al.*

carry go for 3PL take do eat

They bring the food for them to receive it and eat it.

- (1.8) *Pa tu ntekg ekipma a kwat hmpkgan a ntekg kuina*

that 3PL do food and cut sago.jelly and do what

*kuina ur hep pa ye kai.*

what INDF first that carry go

In this way they cook food, cook sago jelly, and prepare other food to bring to the recipients.

- (2.1) *Kanukg pa, tu atn ming alm munto, alm wel, alm*

later that 3PL stand bush shoot pig shoot bird shoot

*nak ekg ye, ye nakure ekipma kweikwei ripa kai*

sago for carry carry decorate food something this go

*pake.*

ASSERT

Afterwards, they hunt for pigs and birds, and pound more sago, to bring it with the other food (to the uncles.)

- (2.2) *Kitin kwei kmpa wi ekg ye kai ekg yantin*

dig.up lesser.yam greater.yam taro for carry go PREP fathers

*yomwrong ntekg al.*

uncles do eat

They dig out taro and two kinds of yams to bring to the uncles, who will receive the food and cook it.

- (2.3) *Tu mantin man wasok wasok*

3PL mothers mother younger.sibling younger.sibling

*wawil-en mla ur a kin ripa pa tu klon,*

older.sibling-ADJ who INDF POSS woman this that 3PL abstain

*ye kai ekg tu yantin yomwrong hute, nti man*  
 carry go PREP 3PL fathers uncles only be.with mother  
*yan pa klon, arpm.*  
 father that abstain sit

This food is only for the uncles, the brothers of the mother. The mother's sisters as well as the mother herself and the father do not eat of this food.

- (2.4) *Pa la, kin ripa wi pa ari kai tu wasok*  
 that say woman this take that see go 3PL younger.sibling  
*wasok alkil om wawil-en tu alkil*  
 younger.sibling 3SG.GEN and older.sibling-ADJ 3PL 3SG.GEN  
*ripa.*  
 this

Later, when the male relatives return a gift of food, the new mother will share it with her sisters and mothers.

- (3.1) *Apm pa ke!*  
 now ASSERT  
 That's all!

- (3.2) *Eklala ketn ripa Joyce ropon, mentekg Maria eklala om*  
 talk a.little this Joyce ask 1DU Maria talk and  
*kupm eklala kahor tape.*  
 1SG talk enter

Maria and I talked about Joyce's little question, and I shared about it on the tape.

- (3.3) *Apm ketn apm pake.*  
 now a.little that's.it  
 The end.

## 11. Ntekg tolkil tolkil (Do it this way)

**Maria Nirak of Nangen village**

Oral story, November 2008

- (1.1) *Kang wor, Joyce!*  
 morning good Joyce  
 Good morning, Joyce!

- (1.2) *Kupm akal eklala a warim pa ntekg kweiurkweiur paitn*  
 1SG want talk REL child that do something bad  
*paitn om kupm la, pa kil ntekg, noworel kweiurkweiur*  
 bad and 1SG say that 3SG do straighten something  
*pa.*  
 that

I want to talk about a child who does some work. If she does it badly, I correct her, and then she fixes it.

- (1.3) *Kil noworel hapm a klak, kil noworel kuntuk a*  
 3SG straighten cloth POSS wash 3SG straighten saucepan POSS  
*klak, kil ntekg.*  
 wash 3SG do  
 She washes clothes, she washes dishes.

- (1.4) *Kil ntekg paitn pa, kupm la tolpa, 'Ntekg tolkil tolkil,'*  
 3SG do bad that 1SG say like.that do like.this like.this  
*pa kil ntekg.*  
 that 3SG do

If she does it badly, I say, "Do it this way," and so she does it.



- (1.5) *Kil ser mi ha, kil klak kuntuk, klak keimung,*  
 3SG weed grass village 3SG wash saucepan wash bowl  
*keimung a kwat hmpkgan nar-e, wil a kwat*  
 bowl POSS cut sago.jelly descend-there basin POSS cut  
*hmpkgan nar-e, keimung a kwat nar-e ekg*  
 sago.jelly descend-there bowl POSS cut descend-there for  
*mento al, kil klak.*  
 1PL eat 3SG wash  
 She pulls weeds, she washes pots, she washes dishes, large bowls for  
 cooking sago, and big basins for cooking sago.
- (2.1) *Kil klak paitnel pa, kupm wa kai, wa noworel a*  
 3SG wash badly that 1SG again go again straighten POSS  
*klak.*  
 wash  
 If she does a bad job washing, I go and correct her.
- (2.2) *Pa kupm la tolpa, 'Klak tolkil, tolkil.'*  
 that 1SG say like.that wash like.this like.this  
 Then I say, "Wash it like this, in this way."
- (2.3) *Pa kil klak kai pa, kil la, 'Man, kupm klak wor aki?'*  
 that 3SG wash go that 3SG say mother 1SG wash good or  
 As she washes, she says, "Mother, am I washing the dishes well?"
- (2.4) *Pa kupm ari pa, kupm la tolpa, 'Ei, kitn klak wor.*  
 that 1SG see that 1SG say like.that Yes 2SG wash good  
 And I watch her and say, "Yes, you are washing them properly.
- (2.5) *Wor pake!'*  
 good ASSERT  
 Very good!"

- (2.6) *Apm kil klak, ntekg kweiurkweiur wrong-wailet, nmong kut,*  
 now 3SG wash do something crowd-many basket sew  
*hipm kwat, nung kor, ye kul.*  
 leaf cut firewood look.for carry come  
 She does many things: washing dishes, sewing limbum baskets,  
 collecting firewood and carrying it home.
- (2.7) *Kil ye kul pa, kil la tolpa, 'Kupm ntekg paitn pa?'*  
 3SG carry come that 3SG say like.that 1SG do bad that  
 She brings her work back to the village, and asks me, "Did I do the  
 work well?"
- (2.8) *Kupm la nak, 'Ntekg tolkil, tolkil,' kupm wa noworel*  
 1SG say tell do like.this like.this 1SG again straighten  
*tolpa kai.*  
 like.that go  
 And I say, "Do it this way", in order to correct her.
- (2.9) *Apm ketn apm pake!*  
 now a.little that's.it  
 That's the end of my little story!
- (2.10) *Uk=weitn wor Joyce.*  
 give=2SG.O good Joyce  
 Thank you Joyce.

## 12. Too much Tok Pisin

### Maria Nirak of Nangen village

Oral story, February 2009

- (1.1) *Kupm al wa la tol wet a mama la pa.*  
 1SG want again say like today REL say that  
 I want to talk about the same thing that Mama [Bibiyana] here talked about.
- (1.2) *La tu warim a men kwat, pa.*  
 say 3PL child REL 1PL bear that  
 About our children, the children we bore.
- (1.3) *Kupm arpm om, kupm atning, tu warim ti pa, ti pa*  
 1SG sit and 1SG hear 3PL child this that some that  
*eklala ak ek hawen pa kalpm ake la wor-wor.*  
 talk INST mouth local that NEG not say good-good  
 When I hear the young people speaking tok ples, they don't speak it well.
- (1.4) *La tol warim wasikek la pa.*  
 say like child very.small say that  
 They speak like little children.
- (1.5) *Ekg nte nungkulk a tu pa hmit.*  
 because ear POSS 3PL that ignorant  
 It's because their ears are closed off, they can't understand tok ples.
- (1.6) *Men nas=en ak ek hawen pa, tu wa la pleln*  
 1PL tell=3PL.O INST mouth local that 3PL again say turn  
*ek wel wa ak la.*  
 mouth bird again do say  
 We speak to them in tok ples, but they respond in Tok Pisin.

- (1.7) *Tu wi ek wel pa wail.*  
 3PL take mouth bird that big  
 Their Tok Pisin is very strong.
- (1.8) *Pa ti yiprokg yek pa ti tu kin a Ayum no arpm*  
 so root DIM so 3PL woman POSS Seim ascend sit  
*ha ti om, ak ek wel pa kai wail apm tu warim*  
 village this and do mouth bird that go big now 3PL child  
*pa wreitn pa tu ak ek wel lan om.*  
 that grow.up that 3PL do mouth bird continue and  
 One reason is that the women from Seim<sup>3</sup> come and marry here. They  
 speak Tok Pisin a lot and so their children speak a lot of Tok Pisin.
- (1.9) *Om ek hawen a men pa kalpm.*  
 and mouth local POSS 1PL that NEG  
 And they don't speak our language.
- (1.10) *Tu ake la wor-wor.*  
 3PL not say good-good  
 They don't speak it well.
- (1.11) *Kupm ari kai Binana ti, kalpm.*  
 1SG see go Binana this NEG  
 For example, I look at my own daughter, Binana.
- (1.12) *Kupm la ak ek hawen pa kil pa la pleln ek wel*  
 1SG say do mouth local that 3SG that say turn mouth bird

---

<sup>3</sup> Seim is a village to the south of Womgrer. Ayum is the name that Urim Kalpm speakers use to refer to both the place and language of the Seim area.

*ak nas=opm.*

do tell=1SG.O

I speak to her in tok ples but when she responds, she uses Tok Pisin to answer me.

- (1.13) *Nampon-en tu tiur tu mantin Hana pa Rose pa,*  
 with-TR 3PL some 3PL mothers Hana that Rose that  
*alntu ripa ke.*  
 3PL.GEN this ASSERT

It's the same with the young mothers like Hana and Rose.

- (1.14) *Tolpa ti tol Joyce pa la tolpa.*  
 that this like Joyce that say like.that  
 It's like Joyce said.

- (1.15) *Warim mla ur a paln warim wasikek pa, kitn*  
 child who INDF REL appear child very small that 2SG  
*man-tyan pa ik ek hawen pa iklin=jen*  
 mother-father that do.IRR mouth local that help.IRR=3PL.O  
*om.*  
 and

When babies are born, you mothers and fathers must help them by speaking tok ples to them.

- (1.16) *Ekg tu al wreitn apm tu wi ek hawen pa kai.*  
 for 3PL want grow.up now 3PL take mouth local that go  
 So that as they grow up, they will learn tok ples.

- (1.17) *Hi kai-ngkai om, ekg tu al wreitn apm tu wi*  
 in.the.future go-go and for 3PL want grow.up now 3PL take  
*ek hawen pa kai.*  
 mouth local that go

In the future, our children should learn tok ples as they grow up.

- (1.18) *Men ak ek hawen pa kai-ngkai men kai mo pa.*  
 1PL do mouth local that go-go 1PL go die that  
 We who speak tok ples will eventually die.
- (1.19) *Pa tu mpa ek hawen kalpm-t=en tu ark ekg ak*  
 that 3PL will mouth local NEG-APPL=3PL.O 3PL hang for do  
*ek wel pa hute kai om.*  
 mouth bird that only go and  
 Then they will have no tok ples and they will live speaking only Tok Pisin.
- (1.20) *Tolpa ekg Joyce la tolpa, aklin=jen ak ek hawen*  
 like.that for Joyce say like.that help=3PL.O do mouth local  
*pa, atn atn lan aklin=jen.*  
 that stand stand continue help=3PL.O  
 Just as Joyce said, help them with tok ples, keep speaking it to them.
- (1.21) *Ak wail.*  
 do big  
 Do it a lot!
- (1.22) *Man-tyan a warim pa ak ek hawen pa wail.*  
 mother-father POSS child that do mouth local that big  
 Parents, speak a lot of tok ples to your children.
- (1.23) *Warim pa paln ik ek ark malung pa.*  
 child that appear do.IRR mouth hang sling that  
 For any child who is born, speak tok ples to them even when they are a baby in a sling.
- (1.24) *Ampur ak ek wel pa.*  
 don't do mouth bird that  
 Don't speak Tok Pisin to them.

- (1.25) *Ik ek hawen pa iklin plan-t=en hor pa*  
 do.IRR mouth local that help.IRR show-APPL=3PL.O enter that  
*kai om.*  
 go and  
 Keep on helping them to use tok ples all the time.
- (1.26) *Apm ketn apm pake, uk=weitn wor, Joyce, takgni wor.*  
 now a.little that's.it give=2SG.O good Joyce sun good  
 That's all, thank you Joyce, and good day.

### 13. Wam wor (Hospitality)

#### Bibiyana Yoming of Nangen village

Oral story, January 2009

- (1.1) *Joyce ropo-n=to, lak ntekg al lakiti, por a pike*  
 Joyce ask-APPL=1PL.O say do want tell story POSS before  
*ak mamikg mamin ai, kul ekg ngko*  
 TIME grandmother grandfather over.there come for fall  
*man-tyan pa,*  
 mother-father that  
 Joyce asked us to tell about, from the time of the ancestors until now,
- (1.2) *la, wam a koporlei wokg hmprakg pa, wam wor pa.*  
 say hand POSS take.care.of relatives that hand good that  
 how to take care of one's relatives, what is good behaviour.
- (1.3) *Pike ak ai pa, tu pike la tolpa, mla ur*  
 before TIME over.there that 3PL before say like.that who INDF

*mla ur, wli ahi kul wlom ti-ti kul, pa kitn*  
 who INDF arrive where come edge this-this come that 2SG  
*koporlei wokg hmprakg.*

take.care.of relatives

A long time ago, it was said, whoever comes from far away, you should show hospitality to them.

- (1.4) *Uk wan hokg-e, ntekg ekipma uk al, uk hu al,*  
 give house sleep-there do food give eat give water eat  
*pa, kitn wi wor ekg ripa, uk=wetn wor.*

that 2SG take good PREP this give=2SG.O good

Give them a place to sleep, cook food and feed them, give them water to drink. In this way, you will be blessed, and they will thank you.

- (1.5) *Pa kil la tolpa, 'Tu kmel ripa, ha ripa, men atn*  
 that 3SG say like.that 3PL person this village this 1PL stand  
*pa, tu ake ari=o ak ikg, kalpm.*

that 3PL not see=1PL.O INST eye NEG

Then they will say, "The people of that place we went to, they didn't just stand there and look at us.

- (1.6) *Tu koporlei=yo, ntekg ekipma uk=o al.'*

3PL take.care.of=1PL.O do food give=1PL.O eat

They took care of us, they made food for us to eat."

- (1.7) *Tolpa, wa kul kai, wa kai kahor yangkipm a hel*  
 like.that again come go again go enter message REL be.up  
*hipm wurkapm pa, apm wa tolpa yat, tu komkiti.*

leaf paper that now again like.that also 3PL follow

Now we have the Bible (lit. the message that is on paper) and it says the same (about treating others).



- (1.8) *Wa kai komkiti a pike a mamikg mamin pa.*  
 and go follow POSS before POSS grandmother grandfather that  
 The old way was the same as in the Bible.
- (1.9) *Eklala ripa.*  
 talk this  
 This message says the same thing.
- (1.10) *Tukol kitn ntekg tolpa pa, kitn wi wor la, wokg hmprakg*  
 like 2SG do like.that that 2SG take good say relatives  
*pa, kitn arpm knokg ti arpm wang watin.*  
 that 2SG live ground this live time long  
 If you do that, if you treat others well, you will live a long time here  
 on this earth.
- (1.11) *Ake kitn wi paitn ur ak wang ur, om mo*  
 not 2SG take bad INDF TIME time INDF and death  
*paln-t=eitn kalpm.*  
 happen-APPL=2SG.O NEG  
 You will be protected from serious sicknesses that lead to death.
- (1.12) *Kitn arpm ketn, arpm knokg ti.*  
 2SG live a.little live ground this  
 You will live a long time here on this earth.
- (1.13) *Apm ketn tol pa ke.*  
 now a.little like ASSERT  
 That's all for this little story, the end.

## 14. Ferdinand ropo (Ferdinand prays)

### Ferdinand Yaworarp<sup>†</sup> of Womgrer village

Oral prayer, June 2009

- (1.1) *Yan Wailen a ktnong a knokg, Yan a*  
 father great POSS sky and ground father POSS  
*kweiur kweiur wrong-wailet.*  
 something crowd-many  
 God the Father of heaven and earth, Father of everything,
- (1.2) *Yan, kitn ari kweiur a a worhampei, kitn alkitn*  
 father 2SG see something POSS POSS all.kinds 2SG 2SG.GEN  
*wrij.*  
 one  
 Father, you are the only one who knows all hidden things.
- (1.3) *Aklahle.*  
 truly  
 Truly.
- (1.4) *Eklala a kitn, kitn lanasi hel Jems pa, kitn la*  
 talk POSS 2SG 2SG let.know be.up James that 2SG say  
*nipet.*  
 smooth  
 Your message in the book of James is true.
- (1.5) *Men a ipma wrij, mento a melnum akwapel a kitn*  
 1PL POSS belly one 1PL POSS person working POSS 2SG  
*nti Seija ark kil, mento ipma wrij ipma a nkg*  
 be.with Seija hang this 1PL belly one belly and stomach  
*a mento pa ha wri wor mento ropo-n=teitn aklahle*  
 POSS 1PL that lie clean good 1PL ask-APPL=2SG.O truly

*wrij-en kitn arpm pa kitn mpa akalmpe a ropo a*  
 one-ADJ 2SG sit that 2SG will answer POSS ask POSS  
*men.*

1PL

We, your workers, along with Seija, if we are of one mind and pure hearts, you will answer our prayers because you are truly there.

- (1.6) *Men ropo nti ipma wekg ipma wraur, pa, kalpm.*

1PL ask be.with belly two belly three that NEG

If we are undecided in our hearts, we won't receive answers.

- (1.7) *Tukol hu nokg a wripm wi om tupor kul pa.*

like sea REL wind take and break come that

That's like a wave of the sea which the wind lifts and tosses around.

- (1.8) *Men ipma wrij pa, kitn mpa aklin=jo ekg ropo a men*

1PL belly one that 2SG will help=1PL.O PREP ask POSS 1PL

*pa a uk=o kuina kuina ur, eklala wurkapm a*

that and give=1PL.O what what INDF talk paper POSS

*men ntekg ti pa kai hmpreket.*

1PL do this that go straight

If we agree with one another, you will answer our prayers and give us what we ask, that the translation work which we are doing will be good.

- (1.9) *Nikgwalpm a men ti men mo numpet o men atn*

liver POSS 1PL this 1PL die sick TP:or 1PL stand

*watin ekg kitn paitn ngko pa kitn uk=o ipma malkgu*  
 long PREP 2SG bad fall that 2SG give=1PL.O belly calm  
*wor.*

good

Even if our minds are troubled or we are far from you, you will give us peace.

- (1.10) *Tolpa ti, Yan Wailen, Maur Wor, kupm ropo-n=teitn,*  
 like.that this father great spirit good 1SG ask-APPL=2SG.O  
*la-nas=eitn, ekg kwap a men ak rikil.*  
 say-tell=2SG.O PREP work POSS 1PL do this

So, Father God, Holy Spirit, I'm praying about this work which we are doing.

- (1.11) *Men kul ipma a men ha kai watin kai kitn alkitn kai*  
 1PL come belly POSS 1PL lie go long go 2SG 2SG.GEN go  
*wi=o ye kai ya kor tita wrij.*  
 take=1PL.O carry go road gather one

If our hearts are far from you, please bring us back to you, you yourself bring us together again.

- (1.12) *Mento melnum witnweitn kil nti Seija kitn alkitn*  
 1PL person four this be.with Seija 2SG 2SG.GEN  
*iklin=jo nar-en=to ik klal a kitn*  
 help.IRR=1PL.O descend-TR=1PL.O do.IRR shadow POSS 2SG  
*pa.*

that

Please help the four of us and Seija, come down and show us your own glory.

- (1.13) *Tolpa ti kupm ropo-n=teitn kai nang a Yan,*  
 like.that this 1SG ask-APPL=2SG.O go name POSS father  
*Warim, Maur Wor.*  
 child spirit good  
 So I pray to you in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit.
- (1.14) *Kitn alkitn Yan God arpm aklei wang aklei wang.*  
 2SG 2SG.GEN father God sit every time every time  
 You are the eternal God.
- (1.15) *Uk=weitn wor.*  
 give=2SG.O good  
 Thank you. / Amen.

## 15. Ferdinand ropo 2 (Ferdinand prays 2)

### Ferdinand Yaworarp<sup>†</sup> of Womgrer village

Oral prayer, June 2009

- (1.1) *Yan Wail a knokg a ktnong, Yan a kweiur kweiur*  
 father big POSS ground and sky father POSS something  
*wrong-wailet pe kil alkil ntekg atn.*  
 crowd-many before 3SG 3SG.GEN do stand  
 Father God of heaven and earth, the Father who made everything  
 (that is there).
- (1.2) *Aklahle wrij-en.*  
 truly one-ADJ  
 That's the truth.

- (1.3) *Men ari, men wi, tiur men ake wi, mentekg akwonalmpen,*  
 1PL see 1PL take some 1PL not take 1DU think  
*men ake komkiti.*

1PL not follow

(We pray,) we wait and watch, and we receive. Some things we have not received yet, and so we (two) think, there are things which we have not followed.

- (1.4) *Ak kang rikil mento wraur wli kor tita, mentekg*  
 TIME morning this 1PL three arrive gather 1DU  
*nti Seija, mento wli kor tita.*

be.with Seija 1PL arrive gather

This morning we three have gathered together, the two of us and Seija.

- (1.5) *Mento kat nang a kitn alkitn kaino kwa ekg kitn*  
 1PL lift name POSS 2SG 2SG.GEN go.up above for 2SG  
*yiprokg-en a kweiur kweiur wrong-waiet a worhampei ha*  
 root-ADJ POSS something crowd-many and all.kinds lie  
*knokg teng won ha knokg a men arpm-e ti, kaino*  
 ground hole heart lie ground POSS 1PL sit-there this go.up  
*ktnong ai.*

sky over.there

We lift your name up for you are the source of everything, everything in the caves and the mountains and the villages, and up in the sky.

- (1.6) *Kitn alkitn ikghlen yela.*  
 2SG 2SG.GEN rule everywhere

You reign everywhere.

- (1.7) *Tolpa ti kupm la-nas=eitn kweiur kweiur a men*  
 like.that this 1SG say-tell=2SG.O something POSS 1PL  
*ntekg kil men tukol a men akwapel a kitn nti*  
 do this 1PL like POSS 1PL working POSS 2SG be.with  
*Seiya.*

Seija

So I'm telling you that whatever we do, we do as your servants with Seija.

- (1.8) *Kweiur kweiur pa ha kai kitn alkitn, ipma mehen, ipma*  
 something that lie go 2SG 2SG.GEN belly calm belly  
*kulkula, ipma pa hirhir pa men ak kwap kil mpa hor*  
 light belly that correspond that 1PL do work 3SG will exit  
*wrij pa kweiur kweiur hmpreket.*

one that something straight

Everything is with you, peace and joy. If our hearts agree with each other and we do this work, if we work together, everything will turn out well.

- (1.9) *Arie a men ake hirhir pa men ak kwap mpa*  
 knowledge POSS 1PL not correspond that 1PL do work will  
*ake paln nipet wor.*

not appear smooth good

If we are not of one mind (if we do not agree with each other), when we do this work, it will not turn out right.

- (1.10) *Tolpa om kupm la-nas=eitn nti ipma nikg a*  
 like.that and 1SG say-tell=2SG.O be.with belly stomach POSS  
*men ti, tukol eklala a kitn alkitn la pa.*

1PL this like talk POSS 2SG 2SG.GEN say that

Now I speak to you from our hearts, just like your word says.

- (1.11) *Men la-nas=eitn nti ipma a men ti nipet wor*  
 1PL say-tell=2SG.O be.with belly POSS 1PL this smooth good  
*hmpreket, pa kitn pa, kitn ake ipma wakget, kitn ipma mehen*  
 straight that 2SG that 2SG not belly hot 2SG peace  
*pa kitn uk=o ipma mehen wor ripa pa.*  
 that 2SG give=1PL.O peace good this that

If we talk to you with honest and righteous hearts, you will not be angry, you will be gentle and you will give us peace in our hearts.

- (1.12) *Men ntekg kweiur kweiur kitn akalmpe-n=to ripa pa,*  
 1PL do something 2SG answer-APPL=1PL.O this that  
*men ntekg kai nipet wor.*  
 1PL do go smooth good

If we pray in this way, and you answer us (like that), our work will go well.

- (1.13) *Tolpa om kupm la kupm ropo-n=teitn ak kang*  
 like.that and 1SG say 1SG ask-APPL=2SG.O TIME morning  
*rikil.*  
 this  
 So I pray to you this morning.

- (1.14) *Nang a kitn alkitn Yan, Warim, Maur Wor.*  
 name POSS 2SG 2SG.GEN father child spirit good  
 Your name is Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.

- (1.15) *God arpm aklei wang aklei wang.*  
 God sit every time every time  
 You exist forever and ever.

- (1.16) *Nungkutikg wor.*  
 afternoon good  
 Good afternoon.



## 16. Mento ropo (Let's pray)

**Patrick Waiyekya of Nangen village**

Oral prayer, June 2009

- (1.1) *God Yan, God Warim, God Maur, God Wraur, aklahle, God*  
 God father God child God spirit God three truly God  
*Wraur yiprokg-en aur aur a nkgwalpm wor-wor*  
 three root-ADJ all.kinds all.kinds POSS liver good-good  
*arie wor-wor.*

knowledge good-good

God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit, God three-in-one, truly, You are the source of everything, the source of all knowledge and wisdom.

- (1.2) *Tolpa ak nungkutikg wang rikil mento kul ekg tolpa*  
 like.that TIME afternoon time this 1PL come PREP like.that  
*a mento akal uk=wepm wor ekg kuina nkgwalpm wor*  
 and 1PL want give=2PL.O good PREP what liver good  
*a kipmten, ekg kuina arie wor a kipmten*  
 POSS 2PAUC PREP what knowledge good POSS 2PAUC  
*ari wor nkgwalpm a kipmten men ak ak kwap aur*  
 see good liver POSS 2PAUC 1PL do do work all.kinds  
*aur.*

all.kinds

So this afternoon we want to thank you for giving us your good wisdom and knowledge which helped us to do all this work.

- (1.3) *Tolpa uk=wepm wor wail manten ak nungkutikg kil,*  
 like.that give=2PL.O good big extremely TIME afternoon this

*mento kul ekg tolpa.*

1PL come PREP like.that

So, this afternoon we thank you very much.

- (1.4) *Mento al hrak wrij wrij.*

1PL want depart one one

We are each about to leave.

- (1.5) *Seiya pal arpm ti a mentekg ur al pal kinar*

Seija want sit this and 1DU INDF want want go.down  
*ur kai.*

INDF go

Seija will stay here, and the two of us will go in different directions.

- (1.6) *Mento ropo-n=tepm ekg nikgwalm wor a kipmten*

1PL ask-APPL=2PL.O PREP liver good POSS 2PAUC

*pa, God Wraur ripa, mpa atn hep=o atn*

that God three this will stand go.first=1PL.O stand

*katnun=to ekg aklin=jo hor-pa kai.*

follow=1PL.O for help=1PL.O enter-that go

We pray for your wisdom, God three-in-one, to go before us and go behind us, helping us as we go.

- (1.7) *Tolpa apm pake yangkipm kalpm mento alpmento kahor wam*

like.that that's.it message NEG 1PL 1PL.GEN enter hand  
*hanekg a kipmten.*

below POSS 2PAUC

Now we put ourselves into your hands.

- (1.8) *Kai nang a Yan God, Warim Kpman, Maur Wor.*

go name POSS father God child man spirit good

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit,

(1.9) *Mento ropo tolpa.*  
 1PL ask like.that  
 We pray this prayer.

(1.10) *Uk=weitn wor.*  
 give=2SG.O good  
 Thank you. / Amen.

## 17. Nangwom community

### John Mantham of Womgrer village

Written text, February 2015

(1.1) *Men ha wekg a ak ek Kalpm pa, men uk-wor*  
 1PL village two REL do mouth Kalpm that 1PL give-good  
*Maur Wailen ekg kil ak kwap ak titnongket alkilen, ekg*  
 spirit great for 3SG do work INST strong 3SG.GEN for  
*aklin men.*  
 help 1PL

We the two villages who speak Kalpm, we thank God that he worked powerfully to help us.

(1.2) *Men wi wor ekg kil akwap ak wang alkilen.*  
 1PL take good for 3SG work TIME time 3SG.GEN  
 We are happy that he acted in his own time.

(1.3) *Kil wi Seija ha kai ha alkilen pa ye-kul*  
 3SG take Seija lie go village 3SG.GEN that carry-come  
*PNG, om ye=wel haren kul ekg*  
 Papua.New.Guinea and carry=3SG.O all.the.way come PREP

*men ek Kalpm.*

1PL mouth Kalpm

He brought Seija from her own country to PNG, and brought her all the way to us, the Kalpm speakers.

- (1.4) *Tolpa yatom kil inti men ak kwap a pleln ek*  
 like.that then 3SG be.with 1PL do work POSS turn mouth  
*mheng a-men Kalpm ti kahor yangkipm a Maur*  
 voice POSS-1PL Kalpm this enter message POSS spirit  
*Wailen.*

great

So she works with us to translate the word of God into our language, Kalpm.

- (1.5) *Tolpa ti men akal uk-wor Maur Wailen ekg kil akwap*  
 like.that this 1PL want give-good spirit great for 3SG work  
*ripa, ekg ak wi ek hawen a-men a pike kai akal*  
 this for do take mouth local POSS-1PL REL before go want  
*ham pa wa kul yawrik.*

hide that again come same.way

And so we praise God that he is working to revive our language which was about to die.

- (1.6) *Tolpa ti men ari tolpa ek hawen a-men ti,*  
 like.that this 1PL see like.that mouth local POSS-1PL this  
*hi wa nip ak wang kanung.*

in.the.future again grow TIME time later

Therefore we know that our language will continue to grow.

- (1.7) *Om tu warim warim walyikek a-men pa, hi*  
 and 3PL child child grandchild POSS-1PL that in.the.future  
*tu wa ak ek hawen alntuwen pa ak wang kanung*  
 3PL again do mouth local 3PL.GEN that TIME time later  
*pa ye hor pa kai.*  
 that carry exit that go

And our children and grandchildren will continue to use their own language.

- (1.8) *Ti ak wang ti pa men utopen tolpa ek hawen*  
 this TIME time this that 1PL happy like.that mouth local  
*a-men ti hi ake mo, hi wa nip*  
 POSS-1PL this in.the.future not die in.the.future again grow  
*nampon-en tu warim warim a walyikek a-men ti*  
 with-TR 3PL child child and grandchild POSS-1PL this  
*ye hor pa kai om.*  
 carry exit that go and

Now we are happy that our language will not die, it will keep on growing with our children and grandchildren.

- (1.9) *Apm pake.*  
 that's.it  
 That's all.

- (1.10) *Rikil pa kupm uk-wor Maur Wailen, a lakiti*  
 this that 1SG give-good spirit great and tell  
*kweiur kweiur al hi paln ak wang kanung*  
 something want in.the.future happen TIME time later

*nampon-en tu warim walyikek a-men atn ha wekg*  
 with-TR 3PL child grandchild POSS-1PL stand village two  
*ti a Nangwom Community uk-wor Maur Wailen.*  
 this POSS Nangwom give-good spirit great

I praise God for what is going to happen later with our children and descendants in the two villages of the Nangwom Community (Nangen and Womgrer).

(1.11) *Apm pake.*

that's.it

The end.

(1.12) *Kupm John Mantham.*

1SG John Mantham

I am John Mantham.

## 18. Wurkapm a Goliath (Goliath's letter)

### Goliath Ferdinand of Womgrer village

Written text, October 2014

(1.1) *Kupm Goliath, kupm ro wurkapm rikil ekg ak lakiti kwap*  
 1SG Goliath 1SG write paper this for do tell work  
*a kupm katen ak nti Seija pa.*

REL 1SG lift do be.with Seija that

I, Goliath, am writing this letter to tell about how I started to work with Seija.

(1.2) *Pati la tolpa, kupm arpm ari a yan a-kupm*  
 so say like.that 1SG sit see POSS father POSS-1SG  
*Ferdinand pa, kil kaino ak kang katen kwap ak nti*  
 Ferdinand that 3SG go.up TIME morning lift work do be.with

*Seija kai ngko nungkutikg plaln pa kil wa nar wli*  
 Seija go fall afternoon finish that 3SG again descend arrive  
*ha ti.*

village this

It goes like this. I would see my father, Ferdinand, go up in the morning to Seija's hamlet and work until the afternoon, when he would come back home.

- (1.3) *Tolpa om kupm akwonalmpen la tolpa, 'Kupm am akal*  
 like.that and 1SG think say like.that 1SG now want  
*ak tolpa yat pake.'*

do like.that also ASSERT

And so I thought, "I would like to do that too."

- (1.4) *Atom kil ak tolpa kai-ngkai kil mo plaln pa.*  
 then 3SG do like.that go-go 3SG die finish that

He continued doing that work, until he died.

- (1.5) *Kupm wa wi wrik a kil pa.*  
 1SG again take place POSS 3SG that

And I took his place.

- (1.6) *Kil mo ha wring wrij kai plaln pa, Seija nti tu*  
 3SG die lie year one go finish that Seija be.with 3PL  
*melnum akwapel alkilen pa tu wi=opm ekg konsalten*  
 person working 3SG.GEN that 3PL take=1SG.O PREP  
 cheking *kinar Wewak ai.*

go.down Wewak over.there

One year after his death, Seija and the translators took me down to Wewak for consultant checking.

- (1.7) *Atom kupm kinar arpm wik wekg plaln.*  
 then 1SG go.down sit TP:week two finish  
 I stayed there for two weeks.

- (1.8) *No wli ha ti, pa Tony wa ropo-n=topm*  
 ascend arrive village this that Tony again ask-APPL=1SG.O  
*la tolpa, 'Kitn wakrongen ekg al nti=o ak*  
 say like.that 2SG like for want be.with=1PL.O do  
*kwap aki?'*  
 work or

When I came back home, Tony asked me, "Would you like to work with us?"

- (1.9) *Atom kupm akalmpe-n=tel la tolpa, 'Ei, kupm yo*  
 then 1SG answer-APPL=3SG.O say like.that Yes 1SG tree  
*tolk a Ferdinand, kupm am akal ak tol-pake.'*  
 shoot POSS Ferdinand 1SG now want do like-ASSERT

And I responded to him, "Yes! I'm Ferdinand's son; I would love to do this work."

- (1.10) *Om kupm ak kwap wring-wekg amtike.*  
 and 1SG do work year-two at.the.moment  
 And I have done this work for two years now.

- (1.11) *Ampake!*  
 that's.it  
 The end!



## 19. Wurkapm a Joseph (Joseph's letter)

### Joseph Hikwrij of Womgrer village

Written text, 20 October 2014

- (1.1) *Kupm akal la kiti nas=eitn por a-pike ake ari*  
 1SG want tell tell=2SG.O story POSS-before not see  
*wurkapm ak ek hawen alkupmen pa wor-wor kalpm.*  
 paper INST mouth local 1SG.GEN that good-good NEG  
 I'm going to tell you my story of how I had not read my own  
 language before (but now I have!)

- (1.2) *Pake pike Seija kul arpm ha riti om, kupm kaino*  
 but before Seija come sit village this and 1SG go.up  
*ari=el.*  
 see=3SG.O

Earlier, when Seija came and lived in our area, I went up to see her.

- (1.3) *Om kil wi por ur a-pike Nick Baram ekg Elias*  
 and 3SG take story INDF POSS-before Nick Baram and Elias  
*Yantwrij tuwekg la kiti nasi Seija om eln kaor masin*  
 Yantwrij 3DU tell tell Seija and put enter TP:machine  
*komputa intekg hel wurkapm om kil wi uk=opm*  
 TP:computer do be.up paper and 3SG take give=1SG.O  
*om kupm ari.*  
 and 1SG see

And she gave me a book which Nick Baram and Elias Yantwrij made  
 and I looked at it.

- (1.4) *Ari wa wor ekg kupm ari.*  
 but again good for 1SG see  
 And it was good for me to look at it.

- (1.5) *Om kupm arie ketn-ketn.*  
 and 1SG know a.little-a.little  
 And I began to know how to read.
- (2.1) *Ti kupm arie wring wampomit wom withwetn.*  
 this 1SG know year five side four  
 Now I've known how to read my language for nine years.
- (2.2) *Apm pake<sup>4</sup> eklala a kupm apm eln-thor pake.*  
 that's.it talk POSS 1SG now put-enter ASSERT  
 Alright, that's the end of my story.
- (2.3) *Uk=wetn wor.*  
 give=2SG.O good  
 Thank you.
- (2.4) *Maur Wailen arpm inti=eitn.*  
 spirit great live be.with=2SG.O  
 May God be with you.
- (2.5) *Kupm Joseph Hikwritj.*  
 1SG Joseph Hikwritj  
 I am Joseph Hikwritj.

## 20. Wurkapm a Nick (Nick's letter)

### Nick Baram of Womgrer village

Written letter, August 2008

- (1.1) *Kupm wi wurkapm a kitn ak Fraide, kupm klein.*  
 1SG take paper POSS 2SG TIME TP:Friday 1SG read  
 I received your letter on Friday and I read it.

---

<sup>4</sup> Joseph Hikwrij spelled this word as *Ampake*. He spelled his own name in (2.5) as *Hikwritj*.

- (1.2) *Kupm inti tu witnweitn a mento wli ekg aklin tu*  
 1SG be.with 3PL four POSS 1PL arrive for help 3PL  
*warim ak ek alpmenen pa men itopen ak wang ape*  
 child do mouth 1PL.GEN that 1PL happy TIME time earlier  
*kitn alm akal nar ak Trinde 20 a kainil*  
 2SG shoot want descend TIME TP:Wednesday POSS month  
*Ogas.*

TP:August

I and the four of us who came to help the children with our language, we are happy with the time you set to come down on Wednesday August 20 (to see us).

- (1.3) *Men wi wor itopen ekg wang ape kitn alm akal*  
 1PL take good happy PREP time earlier 2SG choose want  
*nar ari=o.*  
 descend see=1PL.O

We are happy with the time you set to come and see us.

- (1.4) *Ti ak kwahikg Trinde pa men mpa*  
 this TIME the.day.after.tomorrow TP:Wednesday that 1PL will  
*wli-wli ark ekg kitn nar.*  
 arrive-arrive hang for 2SG descend

So on Wednesday, the day after tomorrow, we will come (to the school) and you will come down (to the school).

- (1.5) *Kupm yangkipm kalpm-t=opm kupm uk=wetn wor wail*  
 1SG message NEG-APPL=1SG.O 1SG give=2SG.O good big  
*manten ekg kitn nar ari=o.*  
 extremely for 2SG descend see=1PL.O

I have no other message and I thank you very much for wanting to come down to see us.

- (1.6) *Apm pake<sup>5</sup> kupm yangkipm kalpm-t=opm.*  
 that's.it 1SG message NEG-APPL=1SG.O  
 That's all from me.
- (1.7) *Kupm uk=wetn nungkutikg wor.*  
 1SG give=2SG.O afternoon good  
 Good afternoon to you.
- (1.8) *Maur Wailen arpm inti=eitn.*  
 spirit great live be.with=2SG.O  
 God be with you.
- (1.9) *Apm pake kupm Nick Baram.*  
 that's.it 1SG Nick Baram  
 That's all, I'm Nick Baram.

---

<sup>5</sup> Nick Baram spelled this word as *Ampake*. See also line 1.9.

### 3. *Shorter narrative stories*

---

This section contains ten oral texts and eight written texts. They range from everyday life to brief versions of traditional stories. *Abais alm wel* (text 21) has an interesting contrast of ‘go’/‘come’ between Urim and English in lines 1.14 and 1.15. In Urim, the speaker is always the point of reference, or the deictic centre. However, Katrina recorded the story in Joyce’s house, rather than where the event took place; in order to point to where they were, she uses the word *kinar* ‘go down’ where the English uses ‘come (down)’. *Rkol Nim* (text 33) documents Bibiyana’s perspective on bringing Seija to observe a community event in 2005, the installation of two new *garamut* drums. It was such a big event that the date was kept secret, in order to minimise visitors from outside the language area.

#### 21. **Abais alm wel (Abais shoots a bird)**

**Katrina Wapwrij of Womgrer village**

Oral story, November 2008

- (1.1) *Kupm akal lakiti Abais kil kaino akal ak wakg ari wel.*  
1SG want tell Abais 3SG go.up want INST fire see bird  
I want to tell that Abais went up by the light of a torch to hunt a bird.
- (1.2) *Kil la Kerobin ari Kerobin hret a tuwegk kaino.*  
3SG say Kerobin but Kerobin dislike REL 3DU go.up  
He told Kerobin but Kerobin did not want to go with him.
- (1.3) *Om Grace la tolpa, ‘Pa ti kupm al ekg kaino.’*  
and Grace say like.that so 1SG want DUAL go.up  
So Grace said, “How about if I go with you?”

- (1.4) *Om Abais la tolpa, 'Aye pa ti kitn kul ekg mentekg*  
and Abais say like.that OK so 2SG come for 1DU  
*kaino.'*

go.up

Abais responded, "OK, you come and we'll go up."

- (1.5) *Om tuwegk kaino ak wakg, ari wel kaino Hakiar.*  
and 3DU go.up INST fire see bird go.up Hakiar  
So the two of them went up by the light of a torch, to see a bird up at  
Hakiar.

- (1.6) *Tuwegk kaino ari kil ak wakg pa, ari ari wel pa hokga.*  
3DU go.up see 3SG do fire that see see bird that sleep  
They went up by torchlight and looked, but the bird was sleeping.

- (1.7) *Wel pa arpm kahor htnok arpm marmar.*  
bird that sit enter termite sit TP:rain.tree  
The bird was inside the termite home on the rain tree.

- (1.8) *Nang a kil pa wel kor.*  
name POSS 3SG that kingfisher  
The name of the bird was kingfisher.

- (1.9) *Om Abais nowen.*  
and Abais go.up  
So Abais went up the tree.

- (1.10) *Abais no yo pa kaino kaino alm ak waia.*  
Abais ascend tree that go.up go.up shoot INST  
He climbed up, up, up the tree, and shot the bird with a wire.

- (1.11) *Kil alm man pa mo, wi warim wi warim pa*  
 3SG shoot mother that die take child take child that  
*nampon.*

with

He shot the mother dead, and took the baby with her.

- (1.12) *Om ye nar.*

and carry descend

And carried them down.

- (1.13) *Ye nar om tuwekg Grace ye nar wan.*

carry descend and 3DU Grace carry descend house

He carried them down from the tree; he and Grace brought them down to the house.

- (1.14) *Ye nar eln wel pa ha, pa men arpm ari Joyce*

carry descend put bird that lie that 1PL sit but Joyce

*kinar.*

go.down

They carried them and put them down in the house. Then we sat but to our surprise, Joyce came down.

- (1.15) *Joyce kinar ari=o.*

Joyce go.down see=1PL.O

Joyce came down to see us.

- (1.16) *Om kupm wi wel pa plan Joyce.*

and 1SG take bird that show Joyce

So I took the bird to show it to Joyce.

- (1.17) *Kupm wi wel pa plan-t=el.*

1SG take bird that show-APPL=3SG.O

I took the bird and showed it to her.

- (1.18) *Wel pa terpinet hel kai tmplo wompel hel kai wompel*  
 bird that blue be.up go wing side be.up go side  
*terpinet hel mteng.*  
 blue be.up breast

The bird had blue on both of her wings, and blue on her breast.

- (1.19) *Plan-t=el plaln om yan Kerobin lap.*  
 show-APPL=3SG.O finish and father Kerobin burn  
 After I finished showing it to her, Papa (lit. Kerobin's father) singed  
 the feathers off.

- (1.20) *Kil lap ntam hlo om wi, om mento wailet ak al*  
 3SG burn cook cooked and take and 1PL many do eat  
*hmpkgan.*  
 sago.jelly

He singed it, cooked it, and when it was cooked he took it from the  
 pot, and we all ate sago with bird meat.

- (1.21) *Apm pake om men hokg om.*  
 that's.it and 1PL sleep and  
 That's all, then we went to sleep.



## 22. Alm tita (Tribal fighting)

**Writer's workshop, author not recorded** (see §1.4)

Written text, June 2005; translated with the help of Dominic Yituk and Josep Kowor

- (1.1) *Ak wang ur pa tu men kai-ngkai nti tu Ayum*  
 TIME time INDF that 3PL 1PL go-go be.with 3PL Seim

*alm tita kai ming a Knu.*

shoot each.other go bush POSS Knu

In our tribal fights, we fought with the people of Seim in the bush of Knu.

- (1.2) *Atom tu Ayum alm kmel ur a Kluklu.*

then 3PL Seim shoot person INDF POSS Kluklu

Seim killed one of our men from Kluklu.

- (1.3) *Atom tu Kluklu la tolpa, 'Kmel ri tu Ayum alm*

then 3PL Kluklu say like.that person this 3PL Seim shoot

*ripa, ake alm eln-tha wrik kwei hamung-ken pa tu*

this not shoot put-lie place lesser.yam banana-ADJ that 3PL

*alm eln-tha knokg hmit.'*

shoot put-lie ground ignorant

The Kluklu clan said, "This man that the Seim people shot, they didn't shoot him in a fertile place; they left him in a place where the ground is infertile."

- (1.4) *Tu atning tolpa tu ark homphomp.*

3PL hear like.that 3PL hang moan

They were very worried when they heard this news.

- (1.5) *Wang ur pa tu atning la nak Ayum al wa nti*  
 time INDF that 3PL hear say tell Seim want again be.with  
*tu Kluklu hripon.*

3PL Kluklu fight

Another time, they heard that the Seim people wanted to fight with Kluklu again.

- (1.6) *Knu atning tolpa, tu wa kai-ngkai nti tu Ayum*  
 Knu hear like.that 3PL again go-go be.with 3PL Seim  
*alm tita, kai-ngkai tu Ayum wa alm Koweij.*  
 shoot each.other go-go 3PL Seim again shoot Koweij

When the Knu clan heard about this, they got ready and went and fought with Seim. The Seim people killed Koweij (one of our men).

- (1.7) *Wanwan ari tolpa, ur wi taluk hungkwratn toli kil*  
 Wanwan see like.that INDF take arrow arrow like.this 3SG  
*ak kinar nar-ek=el Ayum ur pa hor wli*  
 do go.down descend-mouth=3SG.O Seim INDF that exit arrive  
*kai ningking.*

go back.of.head

One of our men from Wanwan, he shot one of the Seim men, through his mouth and out of the back of his neck.

- (1.8) *Apm kmel ripa kinar am mo haren ase.*  
 now person this go.down now die all.the.way CPL  
 And this man died.

- (1.9) *Toli tu u-wen arpm kinar ha alkilen ase.*  
 like.this 3PL plant-TR sit go.down village 3SG.GEN CPL  
 Then they carried him back to his village and buried him.

## 23. Bibiyana nti man alkil (Bibiyana and her mother)

### Bibiyana Yoming of Nangen village

Oral story, February 2009

- (1.1) *Kang wor Joyce, kupm akal lakiti por ur, a*  
 morning good Joyce 1SG want tell story INDF POSS  
*peset ai pen, ak kupm pe warim paitn.*  
 long.ago over.there yet TIME 1SG before child bad  
 Good morning Joyce, I want to tell a story of long ago, when I was a  
 little child.
- (1.2) *Kupm nti man alkupm.*  
 1SG be.with mother 1SG.GEN  
 (It was) my mother and me.
- (2.1) *Mentekg ekg kinar kokg wail ur.*  
 1DU DUAL go.down stream big INDF  
 The two of us went down to the big stream.
- (2.2) *Mentekg ekg kinar kokg kai-ngkai ekg kinar ari,*  
 1DU DUAL go.down stream go-go DUAL go.down see  
*wel neimun wekg pike er tita, nar kokg kapm.*  
 bird hornbill two before hit each.other descend stream pool  
 We went downstream, then we saw two hornbills fighting each other,  
 down at the stream's pool.
- (2.3) *Ekg er tita arpm.*  
 DUAL hit each.other CONT  
 They were fighting each other.

- (2.4) *Ekg er tita er tita, hmpei yapm=en.*  
 DUAL hit each.other hit each.other vine breathe=3PL.O  
 They fought and fought each other, and they were out of breath.
- (2.5) *Mentekg kinar wli, man a kupm ari tolti, kil*  
 1DU go.down arrive mother POSS 1SG see like.this 3SG  
*kat ko sakal kai tolti, ak er ur, wa nel*  
 lift axe bushknife go like.this do hit INDF again remove  
*mngkipm=el.*  
 nape=3SG.O  
 When we got down there, my mother looked at them and raised a  
 machete like this, and hit one of them on the neck, cutting off its  
 head.
- (2.6) *Apm mo ase.*  
 now die CPL  
 And it died.
- (2.7) *Mo, walmpopm nar kokg kapm ripa ntekg paitn.*  
 die blood descend stream pool this do bad  
 It died and a lot of blood went into the pool.
- (2.8) *Ur pa kil kai akal kat sakal ekg wa er ari kalpm.*  
 INDF that 3SG go want lift bushknife for again hit but NEG  
 As for the other hornbill, she moved to kill it with the machete too,  
 but she was unsuccessful.
- (2.9) *Kark no hmpei wang wail.*  
 run.away ascend vine trunk big  
 It flew away up a thick vine (jungle rope).
- (2.10) *Apm kaino kwa om ai.*  
 now go.up above and over.there  
 Now it went up there high above us.

- (2.11) *Mentekg ari tolti, wi ur pa mo pa om ye no*  
 1DU see like.this take INDF that die that and carry ascend  
*om.*

and

We saw this, then we took the dead one and carried it up home.

- (2.12) *Ak wang ripa, ak wang ripa men ake pike al wel,*  
 TIME time this TIME time this 1PL not before eat bird  
*neimun, kalpm.*

hornbill NEG

At this time, at this point in time, we didn't eat bird meat; we didn't eat hornbills.

- (2.13) *Men pike klon.*

1PL before abstain

It was taboo for us to eat it back then.

- (2.14) *Ye no, uk mamin ur a kupm, Melyawor,*  
 carry ascend give grandfather INDF POSS 1SG Melyawor  
*pike men arp m kinar Mankupuk.*

before 1PL sit go.down Mankupuk

We carried it home, and gave it to a grandfather of mine, Melyawor. Back then we lived down at Mankupuk.

- (2.15) *Apm, kil wi wel ripa, lap, ntam, om al.*  
 now 3SG take bird this burn cook and eat

Then he took this bird, and singed the feathers off, cooked it, and ate it.

- (3.1) *Apm pake!*

that's.it

The end!

- (3.2) *Por ketn wet kupm akal lakiti-n Joyce a kil ropo*  
 story a.little today 1SG want tell-APPL Joyce REL 3SG ask  
*om kupm lakiti-n=tel, apm ketn tol pa ke.*  
 and 1SG tell-APPL=3SG.O now a.little like ASSERT

I told Joyce the story that I wanted to tell her, the little story goes like that.

- (3.3) *Apm pake.*  
 that's.it  
 That's all.

- (3.4) *Takgni wor Joyce.*  
 sun good Joyce  
 Good day, Joyce.

- (3.5) *Uk=weitn wor wail manten.*  
 give=2SG.O good big extremely  
 Thank you very much.

## 24. John Layun

### John Mantham of Womgrer village

Written text, 13 October 2014

- (1.1) *Por ripa pike ak wring 99 ak kainil wampwamp*  
 story this before TIME year TIME month ten  
*yikak wom-wekg ak wang a kainil 29 John pike*  
 footprint side-two TIME time POSS month John before  
*arpm inti tu kin warim alkilen arpm wanyun.*  
 sit be.with 3PL woman child 3SG.GEN sit door

This happened in the year 1999 in the month of December on the 29th day; John was with his wife and children at his house.

- (1.2) *Om ak kang miniget pa Matias kil nampil sakal*  
 and TIME morning dark that Matthias 3SG hold bushknife  
*alkil pa ye-kul apm ak kwat John kai tukunang a*  
 3SG.GEN that carry-come now do cut John go head and  
*wam untutang ase.*  
 hand shoulder CPL

Early in the morning Matias came holding his bushknife and used it to cut John's head and arm.

- (1.3) *John kil wreijn apm kinar kwat kop apm kaino wan*  
 John 3SG rise now go.down cut river now go.up house  
*a wi kamihikg hlmpa atn-e pa.*  
 REL take ant egg stand-there that

John got up and went down to the river, crossed it, and went up to a health centre (lit. house for getting pills).

- (1.4) *Kil kaino paln om tu kut=el wam a tukunang a*  
 3SG go.up appear and 3PL sew=3SG.O hand and head REL  
*wet a Matias kwat=el pa.*  
 today REL Matthias cut=3SG.O that

He went there and they stitched his head and arm which Matias cut earlier that day.

- (1.5) *Kut=el plaln pa tu uk=wel kamihikg hlmpa pa*  
 sew=3SG.O finish that 3PL give=3SG.O ant egg that  
*aklin=jel ekg kil arpm tukol wik wekg plaln om kil*  
 help=3SG.O for 3SG sit like TP:week two finish and 3SG  
*wa kul ha alkilen yawrik ase, Womgrer.*  
 again come village 3SG.GEN same.way CPL Womgrer

When they had stitched him up at the health center they gave him pills (lit. ant eggs) and he was there for two weeks, after which he came back to his village, Womgrer.

- (1.6) *Apm pake pa por a pike Matias kwat John Layun*  
 that's.it that story REL before Matthias cut John Layun  
*ak sakal.*

INST bushknife

That's all, the story of Matias cutting John Layun with a bushknife.

- (1.7) *Rikil por a kupm, John L. Mantham.*

this story POSS 1SG John L. Mantham

This is my story. John L. Mantham.

## 25. Katrina's day

### Katrina Wapwrij of Womgrer village

Oral story, February 2005

- (1.1) *Kupm al eklala, la kiti.*

1SG want talk tell

I want to tell a story.

- (1.2) *Ak kang kupm wreitn, kupm wi nmong apm kupm kai*  
 TIME morning 1SG rise 1SG taro basket now 1SG go  
*ekg alm nak, kupm kai alm nak.*

for shoot sago 1SG go shoot sago

In the morning I got up, took my basket and went to pound sago.

- (1.3) *Kai-ngkai plaln kupm eln nmong arpm kupm ngkol hapmin.*  
 go-go finish 1SG put basket sit 1SG scoop sago.dust

When I had enough sago pulp, I put my basket on the ground and scooped the sago pulp into it.



- (1.4) *Kupm ye kinar hu, kupm kinar hu, kinar eln*  
 1SG carry go.down water 1SG go.down water go.down put  
*nmong hapmin, eln-tarpm, nkg-t=opm paitn.*  
 basket sago.dust put-sit stomach-APPL=1SG.O bad  
 I carried it down to the water and put the basket with the sago pulp  
 down; I was very hungry.
- (1.5) *Kupm ka wkg, kupm lap wi mringket, kupm al plaln,*  
 1SG light fire 1SG roast take foreign 1SG eat finish  
*kupm la nak.*  
 1SG wash.sago sago  
 I made a fire and cooked taro on the fire and ate, then I started  
 washing the sago pulp.
- (1.6) *Kupm la nak kai-ngkai nungkutikg.*  
 1SG wash.sago sago go-go afternoon  
 I washed sago pulp until the late afternoon.
- (1.7) *Kupm alm huyang kupm nen nak eln-tha nmong om*  
 1SG shoot sago.water 1SG remove sago put-lie basket and  
*kupm kat nmong apm no ha ak nungkutikg.*  
 1SG lift basket now ascend village TIME afternoon  
 I poured the water away, put the sago flour into a basket and carried  
 the basket up to the village in the late afternoon.
- (1.8) *Kupm no ari Grace arpm no ha ti.*  
 1SG ascend see Grace sit ascend village this  
 When I came home, I saw that Grace was there.

- (1.9) *Apm Grace ak nmprampen ase kil lan hu, hu wa*  
 now Grace do prepare CPL 3SG boil water water again  
*wleket.*  
 hot  
 She was prepared: she had boiled water already, and it was hot.
- (1.10) *Kil nong hu ak halik nak kai-ngkai nak pa mo.*  
 3SG scoop water do throw sago go-go sago that die  
 She poured water on the sago and stirred it until it set as jelly.
- (1.11) *Kupm eln nmong arpm, kupm kwat hmpkgan, ak nungkutikg.*  
 1SG put basket sit 1SG cut sago.jelly TIME afternoon  
 I put my basket down and made balls of sago jelly, in the late afternoon.
- (1.12) *Kupm kwat hmpkgan pa plaln, yan a Kerobin kil*  
 1SG cut sago.jelly that finish father POSS Kerobin 3SG  
*ropo-n Maur Wailen ti om mento al.*  
 ask-APPL spirit great this and 1PL eat  
 When the jelly was ready to eat, Kerobin's father prayed to God and we ate.
- (1.13) *Apm pake.*  
 that's.it  
 That's it.

## 26. Kin wnakul kor yul (Young women go fishing)

**Maria Nirak of Nangen village**

Oral story, February 2009

- (1.1) *Kang wor Joyce.*  
 morning good Joyce  
 Good morning, Joyce.

- (1.2) *Kupm akal la por a tu kin wunakul kor yul*  
 1SG want say story POSS 3PL woman young look.for fish  
*no kokg.*

ascend stream

I want to tell a story about young girls catching fish along a stream.

- (1.3) *Tu kin witnwetn.*

3PL woman four

There were four of them.

- (1.4) *Tu kinar kokg, tu kinar wli ha peset ur*  
 3PL go.down stream 3PL go.down arrive village long.ago INDF  
*pa, tu kinar wli kokg.*

that 3PL go.down arrive stream

As they went down, they passed an old (abandoned) village, and then they arrived at the stream.

- (1.5) *Tu kor yul no kokg, kor, hon arkul arkul*  
 3PL look.for fish ascend stream look.for feel.for hold hold  
*hmpei watin.*

vine long

They searched for fish with their hands in the water, putting them on a long rope, and walked upstream.

- (1.6) *No-no, no kokg pa no-no wli wring*  
 ascend-ascend ascend stream that ascend-ascend arrive garden  
*ur a mamin wail ur alntu a ntekg a*  
 INDF REL grandfather big INDF 3PL.GEN REL do REL  
*kinar kokg pa.*

go.down stream that

They continued upstream, and came to their grandfather's garden.

- (1.7) *Tu no ari mamin alntu ripa nalu wi mringket,*  
 3PL ascend see grandfather 3PL.GEN this remove taro foreign  
*kinar alung ha kokg hngkrapm pa klak eln-tatn*  
 go.down put.together lie stream sand that wash put-stand  
*ka wagg wail lap wi mringket pa.*  
 light fire big roast taro foreign that

They saw the grandfather digging up some taro (lit. foreign taro). He came down to the stream, heaped the taro on the sand, washed them and put them aside. He built a big fire, and cooked some taro.

(Note: *Wi mringket* ‘foreign taro’ (TP: *taro kongkong*) has the Latin name *xanthosoma sagittifolium* and is more common. *Wi hawen* ‘local taro’ (TP: *taro bilong ples*) has the Latin name *colocasia esculenta* and is less common.)

- (1.8) *Pa tu kin witnwetn pa no.*  
 that 3PL woman four that ascend  
 Then the four girls came up.

- (1.9) *No wli pa mamin alntu pa la, ‘Kipm kin*  
 ascend arrive that grandfather 3PL.GEN that say 2PL woman  
*pa, wi mringket kupm lap hel wagg hel pa, kipm al*  
 that taro foreign 1SG roast be.up fire be.up that 2PL want  
*al aki?*  
 eat or

They came up, and the grandfather asked them, “The taro is ready. Do you girls want to eat some taro?”

- (1.10) *Kipm nikg-t=epm aki kalpm e?’*  
 2PL stomach-APPL=2PL.O or NEG question  
 Are you hungry?”

- (1.11) *Ari tu kin pa la, 'Ei, men nikg-t=o*  
 but 3PL woman that say Yes 1PL stomach-APPL=1PL.O  
*pa ke.'*

ASSERT

They answered, "We are really hungry."

- (1.12) *Tu ari, eln yul hel weij pa, tu apm wako yul pa om.*  
 3PL see put fish be.up stone that 3PL now share fish that and  
 They put the fish on a stone, and divided them up.

- (1.13) *Tu wako yul pa nina, tu wi ekg mamin wror*  
 3PL share fish that DUR 3PL take PREP grandfather old.man  
*alntu pa manet, tu alntu pa manet.*  
 3PL.GEN that different 3PL 3PL.GEN that different  
 They set aside some for the grandfather, and some for themselves.

- (1.14) *Tu lap om.*  
 3PL roast and  
 Then they cooked (the fish).

- (1.15) *Warim yek wrij ape tu nampil wam=pel a kor*  
 child DIM one earlier 3PL hold hand=3SG.O REL look.for  
*yul warim pa wail manten warim wekg.*  
 fish child that big extremely child two

One of the women brought a child with her to look for fish – he was small and she held his hand – now he's grown up and has two children.

- (1.16) *Om, tu kul no, lap yul pa, ak al wi mringket pa*  
 and 3PL come ascend roast fish that do eat taro foreign that  
*plaln, tu karkuk nina plaln no-no ha om.*  
 finish 3PL bathe DUR finish ascend-ascend village and  
 They ate fish with taro, then they bathed, and after that went up to the village.

- (1.17) *Mamin alntu pa wi wi mringket pa uk=wen,*  
 grandfather 3PL.GEN that take taro foreign that give=3PL.O  
*heipur, ye, wekg pa ak klin mamin wror alntu*  
 wrap carry two that do help grandfather old.man 3PL.GEN  
*pa ye-n=ten.*  
 that carry-APPL=3PL.O

Their grandfather gave them taro, so they wrapped the taro (in a limbum sheet). Two of the girls carried taro for the grandfather, and two of them carried their own taro.

- (1.18) *Ye no-no no wli pa, man ur pa kai*  
 carry ascend-ascend ascend arrive that mother INDF that go  
*kwe, 'Kipm no-no om e?'*  
 call 2PL ascend-ascend and question

As they came up the road, a mother called out, "You girls are coming back now, eh?"

- (1.19) *Ari tu hong kinar krong waitketn, ekg akal no wli*  
 but 3PL yell go.down slope a.little for want ascend arrive  
*ha, 'Ho, men kaino kaino pa ke!'*  
 village oh 1PL go.up go.up ASSERT

And they answered from just below the village, "Yes, we are coming!"

- (1.20) *Kwe ekg kuina?*  
 call PREP what  
 Why are you calling us?
- (1.21) *Men et kor yul wakg alpmenen ak al nak hmpkgan.'*  
 1PL today look.for fish fire 1PL.GEN do eat sago sago.jelly  
 We went to find fish of our own to eat with sago."
- (1.22) *Kaino wli, eln nmong a wi mringket a mamin*  
 go.up arrive put basket POSS taro foreign REL grandfather  
*wror alntu pa arpm, tu kahor al hmpkgan pa yple.*  
 old.man 3PL.GEN that sit 3PL enter eat sago.jelly that finish  
 They came up to the village and put grandfather's taro basket down  
 and went inside to eat sago jelly.
- (1.23) *Om tu wi wi mringket nmong-ken pa halk, hra*  
 and 3PL take taro foreign basket-ADJ that loose distribute  
*ekg tu alntu pa plaln, kat-en nmong ekg mamin*  
 PREP 3PL 3PL.GEN that finish lift-TR basket PREP grandfather  
*alntu ripa ye no ha.*  
 3PL.GEN this carry ascend village  
 Then they took the taro and shared it between themselves, and carried  
 the grandfather's taro to his village.
- (1.24) *Apm ketn apm pake!*  
 now a.little that's.it  
 The end!
- (1.25) *Joyce ropo-n=topm ak kupm al la por a tu*  
 Joyce ask-APPL=1SG.O do 1SG want say story REL 3PL  
*kin wunakul witnwetn kor yul no kokg.*  
 woman young four look.for fish ascend stream  
 Joyce asked me to tell about the four girls finding fish.

- (1.26) *Uk=weitn wor Joyce, kang wor!*  
 give=2SG.O good Joyce morning good  
 Thank you Joyce, good morning!



## 27. Kinwo

**Writer's workshop, author not recorded** (see §1.4)

Written text, June 2005

- (1.1) *Mayen Kinwo nti warim kin wekg arpm.*  
 old.woman Kinwo be.with child woman two sit  
 An old woman, Kinwo, lived with her two daughters.
- (1.2) *Wang ur pa kmel nang tu namput la-nak Waimpeng,*  
 time INDF that person name 3PL name say-tell Waimpeng  
*kil ak mntipm ek kaino Hayok.*  
 3SG do greens.type fruit go.up Hayok  
 One time a man who was called Waimpeng went to hunt near a tulip tree up at Hayok.
- (1.3) *Atom kil alm wel putnum ur ak hungkwratn taluk ari*  
 then 3SG shoot bird dove INDF INST arrow arrow but  
*har, apm taluk kinar ro wan wang a mayen.*  
 miss now arrow go.down split house trunk POSS old.woman  
 Then he shot a dove with (his) arrow but he missed, and the arrow went down and stuck in the ceiling beam of the old woman's house.
- (1.4) *Toli kil wi taluk pa eln-tark.*  
 like.this 3SG take arrow that put-hang  
 And so the old woman took the arrow and hung it aside.
- (1.5) *Kil arpm ari Waimpeng kor taluk kinar.*  
 3SG sit see Waimpeng look.for arrow go.down  
 She sat and saw Waimpeng going down looking for the arrow.
- (1.6) *Om mayen pa kil ropon, 'Kitn kor kuina?'*  
 and old.woman that 3SG ask 2SG look.for what  
 The old woman asked, "What are you looking for?"

- (1.7) *Ari kil la tolpa, 'Kupm kor taluk.'*

but 3SG say like.that 1SG look.for arrow

He responded, "I'm looking for an arrow."

- (1.8) *Om mayen la-nas=el tolpa, 'Pati hor om, taluk ark ti.'*

and old.woman say-tell=3SG.O like.that so enter and arrow

hang this  
And the old woman said to him, "How about you come in, the arrow is in here."

- (1.9) *Kil kahor ari kalpm.*

3SG enter but NEG

He went into the house but to his surprise... (lit. but no).

- (1.10) *Mayen arkul toli yipo itna hong wang.*

old.woman hold like.this tie be.on house.post trunk

The old woman took him and tied him to a post of the house.

- (1.11) *Apm kil kai kor ekipma ekg akal ak al.*

now 3SG go look.for food for want do eat

Then she went to find food to eat (with this meat).

- (1.12) *Ari wror Pngkong kinar nas=el tolpa, 'Hor*

but old.man Pngkong go.down tell=3SG.O like.that exit

*kinar ik=wi warim kin wekg pa om ye*

go.down do.IRR=take child woman two that and carry

*kirk kaino ha pa om.'*

run.away.IRR go.up village that and

But the old man Pngkong came down (to help him) and said to him, "Come out and take the two girls with you. Escape up to the village with them."

- (1.13) *Waimpeng atning tolpa, kil hor kinar ak=wi warim*  
 Waimpeng hear like.that 3SG exit go.down do=take child  
*kin wekg pa apm ye kaino ha alkil ase.*  
 woman two that now carry go.up village 3SG.GEN CPL  
 When Waimpeng heard this, came out and took the two girls, and  
 brought them to his village.

## 28. Mapok (Tree kangaroo)

**Magdalena Simon of Womgrer village**

Oral story, February 2009

- (1.1) *Kupm akal la por, la por a pike a kupm nti*  
 1SG want say story say story POSS before REL 1SG be.with  
*wawil alkupmen, Yanokg.*  
 older.sibling 1SG.GEN Yanokg

I want to tell a story, a story of me and my older sister, Yanokg.

- (1.2) *Om mentekg kinar alm nak, alm nak kahor kop pa,*  
 and 1DU go.down shoot sago shoot sago enter river that  
*ari mentekg ari mapok wail pa arpm, arpm yo.*  
 but 1DU see tree.kangaroo big that sit sit tree

The two of us went down to pound sago, down in the river. But we  
 saw a big tree kangaroo sitting in a tree.

- (1.3) *Mapok wail pa arpm yo pa om, mentekg kwe papap,*  
 tree.kangaroo big that sit tree that and 1DU call uncle  
*'Papap, ijutu om!*  
 uncle hurry.IRR and

The big tree kangaroo was sitting in the tree. We called to our uncle,  
 "Uncle! Hurry!

- (1.4) *No ilm-t=o mapok wail!*  
 ascend shoot.IRR-APPL=1PL.O tree.kangaroo big  
 Come and kill a big tree kangaroo for us!”
- (1.5) *Kil no toli, alm mapok wail ripa, mo.*  
 3SG ascend like.this shoot tree.kangaroo big this die  
 He went up the tree, shot the big tree kangaroo, and it died.
- (1.6) *Mo eln-nar, kat toli, kwe pepep a mentekg*  
 die put-descend lift like.this call father's.sister POSS 1DU  
*no toli, alupm nar nmong nar, to lap*  
 ascend like.this put.into descend basket descend 1PL burn  
*kinar kop.*  
 go.down river  
 It died and fell to the ground. He lifted it (like this), he called his wife  
 (lit. our father's sister) to come up to us, then he put it into the basket,  
 and we singed the fur (of the tree kangaroo) down at the river.
- (1.7) *Lap plaln, tpmungkul kwei kwei ur wi-n=jo wailet*  
 burn finish bone something take-APPL=1PL.O many  
*ekg mentekg, tuwekg pa kalpm, papap a mentekg pa*  
 PREP 1DU 3DU that NEG uncle POSS 1DU that  
*ake save al abus wrong-wailet ripa kalpm.*  
 not TP:HAB eat TP:animal crowd-many this NEG  
 After we finished burning off the fur, they gave the bones, meat, and  
 everything to us two. Our uncle did not eat meat.
- (1.8) *Kil pa lap hute.*  
 3SG that burn only  
 He would only singe it (for us).

- (1.9) *Mentekg alm nak pa, ekg la, kinar kop pa*  
 1DU shoot sago that DUAL wash.sago go.down river that  
*plaln, apm men no Nang Yem.*  
 finish now 1PL ascend Nang Yem

We pounded sago, we washed the sago at the river until we finished,  
 then we went up to Nang Yem.

- (1.10) *No ari mama yeye pa ti arpm nak mapok*  
 ascend see mother father that this sit tell tree.kangaroo  
*wet papap alm.*  
 today uncle shoot

We went up and saw our parents sitting there – we told them about  
 the tree kangaroo that our uncle had killed today,

- (1.11) *Ekg mentekg apm ye no apm ti ke.*  
 for 1DU now carry ascend at.the.moment  
 that we two were just then carrying up.

- (1.12) *Ak, 'Ee wor pa!'*  
 say Yes good that  
 They exclaimed, “Hey, that’s great!”

- (1.13) *Pa men kwat hmpkgan, ntam mapok pa plaln, ak al.*  
 that 1PL cut sago.jelly cook tree.kangaroo that finish do eat  
 Then we made sago, boiled the tree kangaroo, and ate sago with tree  
 kangaroo.

- (1.14) *Apm pake.*  
 that’s.it  
 The end!

- (1.15) *Apm ketn apm pake.*  
 now a.little that’s.it  
 That’s my little story.

## 29. Melha atnen mim ek (Melha hunts for a bandicoot)

Writer's workshop, author not recorded (see §1.4)

Written text, June 2005

- (1.1) *Ak mning ur Melha wi yikal inti walg om, kai*  
 TIME evening INDF Melha take bow be.with fire and go  
*atn-en mim ek*  
 stand-TR banana.type fruit

One night Melha took his bow and torch, and went to hunt at a wild banana tree.

- (1.2) *Kil atn-en atn atn kil ari maur kin ur pa kat*  
 3SG stand-TR CONT CONT 3SG see spirit woman INDF that lift  
*warim alkil pa ekg kul om.*  
 child 3SG.GEN that DUAL come and

He waited and waited and he saw a spirit woman carrying her baby coming toward him.

- (1.3) *Kil eln-tmpei atn ari, maur kin pa kul toli*  
 3SG leave-vine CONT but spirit woman that come like.this  
*nir warim pa apm eln=tel ark mlem a-kil*  
 remove child that now put=3SG.O hang shoulder POSS-3SG  
*pa.*  
 that

He stayed quiet and stood there, and saw the woman come (to the tree), remove her child and place the child onto his shoulder.

- (1.4) *Man pa kai apm al mim ek pa atn.*  
 mother that go now eat banana.type fruit that CONT  
 Then the woman went and ate wild bananas.

- (1.5) *Kmel pa kat warim pa toli apm ye kark kai*  
 person that lift child that like.this now carry run.away go  
*ha ase.*

village CPL

The man carried the baby and ran away to the village.

- (1.6) *Kil kul kor warim ari kalpm.*

3SG come look.for child see NEG

She (the woman) came looking for the child, but she didn't find her.

- (1.7) *Kil ari tolpa, kil kwan kmel pa katnun kai ha.*

3SG see like.that 3SG remove person that follow go village

When she saw that, she chased the people back to the village.

- (1.8) *Om nti tu er=en tita ari yek tu er.*

and be.with 3PL hit=3PL.O each.other but DIM 3PL hit

And the spirit woman and the people of the village fought each other, and they shot the old woman.

- (1.9) *Om kil apm wa kark kai ming ase.*

and 3SG now again run.away go bush CPL

So she ran back to the bush.

- (1.10) *Maur warim ripa kmel hawen pa uk ro*  
 spirit child this person local that take.care.of write

*kai-ngkai kil wail manten.*

go-go 3SG big extremely

As for this spirit child, the people of the village looked after her and raised her, until she had grown up very tall and large.

- (1.11) *Om kil wa ye.*

and 3SG again marry

Then she was married.

- (1.12) *Kil kwat warim wraur.*

3SG bear child three

She gave birth to three children.

- (1.13) *Om ak wang ur ur pa tu kai hokgatn kai wan*  
and TIME time INDF INDF that 3PL go sleep go house  
*wring alntu.*

garden 3PL.GEN

Then, one day, they were staying at the garden, sleeping at their garden house.

- (1.14) *Tu hokgatn atn mning kuin kuin.*

3PL sleep CONT evening middle middle

They were sleeping and it was the middle of the night.

- (1.15) *Maur kin pa kul toli ak tpmning er=en*  
spirit woman that come like.this INST mountain hit=3PL.O  
*toli apm mo plaln ase.*

like.this now die finish CPL

The spirit woman came and pushed the mountain onto them, killing them all.

### 30. Mentekg kinar Wewak (We went down to Wewak)

**Patrick Waiyekya of Nangen village**

Written text, August 2014

- (1.1) *Kupm akal lakiti por a mentekg Jon kinar ak kwap*  
1SG want tell story POSS 1DU John go.down do work  
*kinar Wewak pa.*

go.down Wewak that

I want to tell about when John and I went down to work in Wewak.



- (1.2) *Pati, pa la tolpa, mento kul kortita ark Hampongiya*  
 so that say like.that 1PL come gather hang Hambongia  
*pa ark pa yaret kul nar.*

that hang that helicopter come descend

Here's the story. We came together at Hambongia, and the helicopter came and landed.

- (1.3) *Wi=yo ha-pa ye-kai Nuku, mento kai arpm Nuku pa*  
 take=1PL.O lie-that carry-go Nuku 1PL go sit Nuku that  
*arpm arpm.*

sit sit

It carried us to Nuku, and we sat and waited at Nuku.

- (1.4) *Wang wi wraur wompel pa, wel wail a SIL pa*  
 time take three side that bird big POSS that  
*ha-kaino Aitape pa kul nar wi=yo ha pa*  
 lie-go.up Aitape that come descend take=1PL.O lie that  
*kinar Wewak.*

go.down Wewak

After three and a half hours, the big SIL plane came from Aitape and landed. It took us down to Wewak.

- (1.5) *Mento kinar ngko wrik a wel ngko-we pa, mnto*  
 1PL go.down fall place POSS bird fall-there that vehicle  
*wi=yo ha-pa ye kaino SIL kem.*

take=1PL.O lie-that carry go.up TP:camp

We went and landed at the airport, and a vehicle took us up to the SIL camp.

- (2.1) *Mentekg Jon kahor wan eln kweurkweur eln-tha mentekg*  
 1DU John enter house put something put-lie 1DU  
*karkuk.*

bathe

John and I went into the house, put our things down, and bathed.

- (2.2) *Mentekg karkuk plaln, mento kortita inti konsalten al*  
 1DU bathe finish 1PL gather be.with eat  
*numong ek inti krek, plaln mento hrak hokg.*  
 rice be.with chicken finish 1PL depart sleep

After we both bathed, we all gathered with the consultant and ate rice with chicken. After that, we went to our separate rooms to sleep.

- (2.3) *Hor kang mento katen kwap ak.*

enter morning 1PL lift work do

In the morning, we started doing the work.

- (2.4) *Mento ak wik wekg.*

1PL do TP:week two

We did this work for two weeks.

- (2.5) *Kwap plaln mento hrak.*

work finish 1PL depart

After the work was finished, we all went separate ways.

- (2.6) *Seija, Joyce, Alan ten wi wel hep kaino ha kupuk.*

Seija Joyce Alan 3PAUC take bird go.first go.up village cold

Seija, Joyce, and Alan left first; they took a flight to go up to the cold climate.

(Note: Their destination was in the Eastern Highlands Province, where the climate is more temperate.)

- (2.7) *Mentekg ekg wa arpm wang ur mit-en.*  
 1DU DUAL again sit time INDF whole-ADJ  
 The two of us stayed an extra day.
- (2.8) *Kang ur pa mentekg wi wel om kul no ngko*  
 morning INDF that 1DU take bird and come ascend fall  
*kai Nuku.*  
 go Nuku  
 The next morning we got onto an airplane and flew up to Nuku.
- (2.9) *Om mentekg ngkom kul ngko ya pa mnto a tu*  
 and 1DU walk come fall road that vehicle POSS 3PL  
*ek-miningket wi=o kul le=o om mentekg*  
 mouth-dark take=1PL.O come put=1PL.O and 1DU  
*kul-no ha.*  
 come-ascend village  
 Then we walked to the road, where a bus from Seim (lit. speakers of  
 an opaque language) picked us up and dropped us off closer to home,  
 then we walked up to our villages.
- (3) *Apm pake.*<sup>6</sup>  
 that's.it  
 The end!

---

<sup>6</sup> Patrick Waiyekya spelled this word as *Ampake*.

### 31. New Life Camp history

#### Dickson Kalamak of Womgrer village

Oral story, November 2008

- (1.1) *Mring yek ti akal ropo-n=to ekg lotu a*  
 foreigner DIM this want ask-APPL=1PL.O PREP TP:church POSS  
*men ti, New Life.*

1PL this

This dear foreigner (Joyce) wants to ask us about our church, New Life Camp.

- (1.2) *Yatom kupm al lakiti-n=tel por a lotu a*  
 then 1SG want tell-APPL=3SG.O story POSS TP:church POSS  
*men ti pa.*

1PL this that

So, I'm going to tell her the story of our church.

- (1.3) *Lotu a men ape no ha ti ak 1991, 92 93*  
 TP:church POSS 1PL earlier ascend village this TIME  
*94 hor pa kul kai eln ngko 2008 ti, ekg men al wa*  
 exit that come go put fall this for 1PL want again  
*kai kahor wi ko ser 2009.*

go enter take axe cut

Our church denomination came to the village in 1991. 1992, '93, '94... now it's 2008, and we're about to take our axes and cut into the year 2009.

- (1.4) *Pa lotu ti atn ase.*

that TP:church this stand CPL

And the church is still here.

- (2.1) *Men kiti kmel a pe maur nar-en, nang a*  
 1PL follow person REL before spirit descend-TR name POSS  
*kmel pa tu kwe tolpa Charles Mawala.*  
 person that 3PL call like.that Charles Mawala

We followed a man on whom the Spirit came down; they called him Charles Mawala.

- (2.2) *Pe maur nar-en kil atning ek lala a maur la,*  
 before spirit descend-TR 3SG hear talk POSS spirit say  
*kil la om.*  
 3SG say and

The Spirit would come down on him, he would listen to the Spirit's talk, and he would speak it to us.

- (2.3) *Men komkiti kul-kul, men piln ekipma marpm mnto men*  
 1PL follow come-come 1PL throw food money pig 1PL  
*piln krek wel wampung marpm men piln wail-wail.*  
 throw chicken bird bandicoot money 1PL throw big-big

We followed him: we gave food, money, pigs; we gave chickens, birds, bandicoots and money; we contributed lots of things.

- (2.4) *Kul-kul.*  
 come-come

This continued.

- (2.5) *Kil wi=o kul-kul, ak wring ti apm kil mo*  
 3SG take=1PL.O come-come TIME year this now 3SG die  
*nuhurn=to ase.*  
 leave=1PL.O CPL

He brought us this far, and this year he died and left us.

- (2.6) *Om men ark om.*  
and 1PL live and  
And we live.
- (2.7) *Kil mo ak wang rikil.*  
3SG die TIME time this  
He died recently.
- (2.8) *Kil mo men ark om.*  
3SG die 1PL live and  
He died, we live.
- (2.9) *Men ark tu la-nak men al kai lotu ur lotu*  
1PL live 3PL say-tell 1PL want go TP:church INDF TP:church  
*ur.*  
INDF  
We stayed, and people say that we will disperse to other churches.
- (2.10) *Ari men la tolpa, 'Kalpm!*  
but 1PL say like.that NEG  
But we say, "No!
- (2.11) *Men apm pa ark.*  
1PL now live  
We will stay in this church.
- (2.12) *Korkor pe men ak-en pa, pe paln men apm*  
something before 1PL do-TR that before happen 1PL now  
*pe men ari ase.*  
before 1PL see CPL  
Whatever we have worked for in the past, we have seen things  
happen.

- (2.13) *Men la tolpa ripa men kai kor pa ripa apm pa*  
 1PL say like.that this 1PL go look.for that this will  
*paln-t=o.*'

happen-APPL=1PL.O

We say: the things we are waiting for will come to pass."

- (3.1) *Om, ripa kupm lakiti rikil pa, Joyce ti wa nar wa*  
 and this 1SG tell this that Joyce this again descend again  
*arpm nti=o om, kil la nak al atning.*  
 sit be.with=1PL.O and 3SG say tell want hear

So, what I'm talking about here is what Joyce said she wanted to hear about, when she came down and stayed with us.

- (3.2) *Kil akal atning history a lotu a men ti, men*  
 3SG want hear POSS TP:church POSS 1PL this 1PL  
*kai, nak yiprokg-en pa kupm pike kahor tolhai?*  
 go sago root-ADJ that 1SG before enter how

She wanted to hear the history of our church, and I wondered how I would tell it to her?

- (3.3) *Yiprokg-en pa pike maur nar-en kil pa, Charles.*  
 root-ADJ that before spirit descend-TR 3SG that

It started when the spirit came down on him, Charles.

- (3.4) *Maur nar-en yatom, maur eklala nti=el kil*  
 spirit descend-TR then spirit talk be.with=3SG.O 3SG  
*atning eklala pa yatom kil la men katnun=tel.*  
 hear talk that then 3SG say 1PL follow=3SG.O

The spirit came down on him, spoke with him, he heard the talk then he told us, and we obeyed him.

(3.5) *Tolpa.*

like.that

Like that.

(4.1) *Om Joyce ti wa ropo-n=topm om kupm lakiti ekg kil*  
and Joyce this again ask-APPL=1SG.O and 1SG tell for 3SG  
*al atning.*

want hear

Now Joyce has asked me, and so I told the story for her to hear.

(4.2) *A kwap a pe kmel a men katnun om, kil mo*  
POSS work POSS before person POSS 1PL follow and 3SG die  
*nuhurn=to pa om, kil ak, wli kul pa, pa pe ak*  
leave=1PL.O that and 3SG do arrive come that that before do  
*ai kul pa.*

over.there come that

About the work the man we follow did from the beginning until now,  
the man who died and left us.

(4.3) *Ake kupm ari atning wang kuina ur wa kul ekg al*  
not 1SG see hear time what INDF again come for want  
*pal kupm la.*

want 1SG say

I didn't know that Joyce was coming, or that she would ask me to  
share about this.

(4.4) *Om kupm la, kupm arie pa om kupm la tolpa hute*  
and 1SG say 1SG know that and 1SG say like.that only  
*pa ke.*

ASSERT

So I've told only what I know of the story.



- (4.5) *Apm pake.*  
 that's.it  
 The end.

## 32. Poni mo (Poni's death)

**Joseph Hikwrij of Womgrer village**

Oral story, April 2006

- (1.1) *Ak Mande men kaino ak kwap kaino skul.*  
 TIME TP:Monday 1PL go.up do work go.up school  
 On Monday we went up and worked at the school.
- (1.2) *Men ntekg wan titsa.*  
 1PL do house TP:teacher  
 We were building a teacher's house.
- (1.3) *Nungkutikg men kinar arpm.*  
 afternoon 1PL go.down sit  
 In the afternoon we went back down and rested.
- (1.4) *Kang Tunde pa pa kil arpm ha.*  
 morning TP:Tuesday that that 3SG sit village  
 Tuesday morning he (Poni) stayed home.
- (1.5) *Kil wreitn kinar alm nak.*  
 3SG rise go.down shoot sago  
 He got up and went down to pound sago.
- (1.6) *Alm nak plaln, kul no hokg.*  
 shoot sago finish come ascend sleep  
 After he pounded sago, he came back and went to bed.

- (1.7) *Kang Trinde kil kut wutnej arpm ha.*  
 morning TP:Wednesday 3SG sew thatch sit village  
 On Wednesday morning, he sat in the village and sewed roof thatch from sago.
- (1.8) *Fonde kil arpm ha.*  
 TP:Thursday 3SG sit village  
 Thursday, he stayed home in the village.
- (1.9) *Fraide pa kil wreitn nar akal hokg kinar kop.*  
 TP:Friday that 3SG rise descend want sleep go.down river  
 Friday when he got up and came down (from his house), he wanted to go down to sleep at the river (the next night).
- (1.10) *Kil kinar akal hokg kinar kop pa, ari kil kinar*  
 3SG go.down want sleep go.down river that but 3SG go.down  
*ngko ya pa, nikgwalpm a kil pleln om kil la tolpa.*  
 fall road that liver POSS 3SG turn and 3SG say like.that  
 He went down toward the river, but when he arrived to the road, he thought of something and said,
- (1.11) *Tu warim ake komkiti nepm wam yikak a kupm pa.*  
 3PL child not follow foot hand footprint POSS 1SG that  
 “The children these days do not follow in my footsteps.
- (1.12) *Tu atn kai hen-en.*  
 3PL stand go out-ADJ  
 They stay outside (of what is good).
- (1.13) *Tu ake arie kwap a maur a paln pa.*  
 3PL not know work POSS spirit REL appear that  
 They don’t know the work of the Spirit who has come.

- (1.14) *Tu atn kai watin ai tukulein=jopm.*  
 3PL stand go long over.there away.from=1SG.O  
 They stay far away from me.
- (1.15) *Tu akal ari kweiurkweiur ak ikg mol.*  
 3PL want see something INST eye must.be  
 They want to see everything with their eyes.
- (1.16) *Pa ri htni!*  
 that this wait  
 If that's the case, wait!
- (1.17) *Tu ntekg al ari pake.'*  
 3PL do want see ASSERT  
 Soon they will see."
- (2.1) *Tuwekg ekg kinar hokg kinar kop.*  
 3DU DUAL go.down sleep go.down river  
 The two of them (he and his wife) went down to sleep at the river.
- (2.2) *Nungkutikg ak kang-ken ripa nungkutikg Mrangku Ham*  
 afternoon TIME morning-ADJ this afternoon Mrangku Ham  
*kai wi hamung kul eln-tarpm wan, kor nung kul*  
 go take banana come put-sit house look.for firewood come  
*eln-tha wan, tuwekg ekg kaino wring timping.*  
 put-lie house 3DU DUAL go.up garden overgrown  
 In the afternoon Mrangku Ham (Poni) brought bananas to the house  
 (near the river), and brought firewood and put it in the house; then  
 the two of them went up to the old garden.

- (2.3) *Ekg kaino ser-en mi wi mringket kwei wlong*  
 DUAL go.up weed-TR grass taro foreign lesser.yam shoot  
*yikek ha pa.*  
 very.small lie that

They went up and weeded the grass around the taro, yams etc.

- (2.4) *Ekg-en ser mi kai, takgni pleln, nungkutikg ripa, pa*  
 DUAL-ADJ weed grass go sun turn afternoon this that  
*tukgnakg lngkepm kil kul hmit om kil lanasi*  
 head forehead 3SG come ignorant and 3SG let.know  
*Yantham.*

Yantham

They weeded the garden, and after the sun started to go down, in the late afternoon, he felt dizzy and he told Yantham (his wife).

- (2.5) *Lak 'Kul itn yampingen om ropo-n Maur Wailen ekg*  
 say come stand.IRR close.to and ask-APPL spirit great for  
*al aklin=jopm.'*  
 want help=1SG.O

He said, "Come stand near me and pray for God to help me."

- (3.1) *Wang a kil lanasi Yantham pa, ekg kul*  
 time REL 3SG let.know Yantham that for come  
*iklin=jopm, kil lanasi Yantham tolpa, Yantham kul*  
 help.IRR=1SG.O 3SG let.know Yantham like.that Yantham come  
*nar eln wam hel-e tukgnakg pa ropo-n Maur*  
 descend put hand be.up-there head that ask-APPL spirit  
*Wailen pa, ek hal hal.*  
 great that mouth quietly

When he asked Yantham to come help him, she came near and put her hand on his head. She prayed to God quietly.

- (3.2) *Kil ropo-n kai pa, kil ye nar knokg tolpa,*  
 3SG ask-APPL go that 3SG carry descend ground like.that  
*nar nar nar arpm knokg, kil ngko eln kai*  
 descend descend descend sit ground 3SG fall put go  
*knokg.*  
 ground

As she prayed he sank down, down, down to the ground.

- (3.3) *Wang kil ngko eln kai knokg, kil haren.*  
 time 3SG fall put go ground 3SG all.the.way  
 When he fell to the ground, he was gone.

- (3.4) *Yantham pa atn ari.*  
 Yantham that stand see  
 Yantham (his wife) watched it happen.

- (3.5) *Yantham nikgwalpm ake kalkut, nikgwalpm a kil pa wor,*  
 Yantham liver not heavy liver POSS 3SG that good  
*utopen.*  
 happy

Yantham was not overcome with grief (lit. her liver was not heavy),  
 in fact her heart was at peace and happy.

- (3.6) *Nikgwalpm a kil pa la nak pal ake kil mo*  
 liver POSS 3SG that say tell want not 3SG die  
*haren, kil mpa wa wreitn.*  
 all.the.way 3SG will again rise

In her heart she thought, this wasn't his final death, he will rise again.

- (4.1) *Ampake!*  
 that's.it  
 That's it!

- (4.2) *Kil wi apm eklala pa kil uk tu.*  
 3SG take now talk that 3SG give 3PL  
 She saw it, then told everyone what happened.
- (4.3) *Tu ye kul no ekg kupm la nak kupm al kinar*  
 3PL carry come ascend for 1SG say tell 1SG want go.down  
*ekg akal aklin=jel.*  
 for want help=3SG.O  
 They brought him up (to the village) for me to go down (from my house) and pray for him.
- (4.4) *Kupm kinar akal eln wam hel-e, ari apm kalpm ase,*  
 1SG go.down want put hand be.up-there see now NEG CPL  
*nikgwalpm kalpm ase.*  
 liver NEG CPL  
 I went down and wanted to put my hand on his forehead, but no, his spirit had already left him.
- (4.5) *Om kupm la tolpa, 'Kit om, to ye kaino ha,' om*  
 and 1SG say like.that lift.IRR and 1PL carry go.up village and  
*to kat, tu yipo wrik, kat hor eln-tha apm to ye*  
 1PL lift 3PL tie bed carry exit put-lie now 1PL carry  
*no ha om ai.*  
 ascend village and over.there  
 Then I said to them, "Lift him up, let's carry him up to the village."  
 So we lifted him; they made a stretcher, we lifted him onto there and we carried him up to the village.

- (4.6) *To kul no eln-tha wan a ha kuin, kinar*  
 1PL come ascend put-lie house POSS lie middle go.down  
*Hamil.*

Hamil

We put him down in a house in the middle, at Hamil.

- (4.7) *To eln ha pa, Nirkginham apm wi hu, hu wri wor,*  
 1PL put lie that Nirkginham now take water water clean good  
*ak itn-e, to kul no eln ha Hanang, no*  
 do be.on-HAB 1PL come ascend put village Hanang ascend  
*eln ha Hanang pa, ak mning.*

put village Hanang that TIME evening

We set him down, and Nirkginham took holy water and sprinkled him. Then we carried him to Hanang village, in the dark.

- (5.1) *Kang Sarere pa, tu ak yilkgim, men numprampen*  
 morning TP:Saturday that 3PL do pit 1PL prepare  
*kwei kwei ur ak aklin=jel ak maur.*

something do help=3SG.O INST spirit

Saturday morning, they dug a grave. We prepared things to help him in the spirit world.

- (5.2) *Men nampil lotu atn kinar Hanang pa, ropo-n*  
 1PL hold TP:church stand go.down Hanang that ask-APPL  
*Maur Wailen ekg aklin tu walmpopmwrij alkil pa warim*  
 spirit great for help 3PL family 3SG.GEN that child  
*warim alkil pa, om ak kwa kil ekg kai, ak wang*  
 child 3SG.GEN that and do send 3SG for go TIME time

*a Sarere pa.*

POSS TP:Saturday that

We held a church service down at Hanang, and prayed for God to help his relatives and all his children. We prayed for him, to send his spirit up. All this was on Saturday.

(5.3) *Men ntekg ripa, uwen=tel plaln, men klo hrak om.*

1PL do this bury=3SG.O finish 1PL take.out depart and

We did all this, buried him, and after it was all finished, we took our leave.

(5.4) *Lotu plaln pa, men klo hrak kai wan wrij wrij.*

TP:church finish that 1PL take.out depart go house one one

After the church service was over, we went home to our own houses.

(5.5) *Wrongwail apm pe ark pa ark pake.*

crowd now before hang that hang ASSERT

Plenty of relatives hung around for some time.

(5.6) *Tu arpm, men arpm arpm ha ripa kai-ngkai wang*

3PL sit 1PL sit sit village this go-go time

*witnweitn.*

four

They stayed. We (also) stayed in this village for four days.

(5.7) *Apm pake.*

that's.it

That's all.



### 33. Rkol nim (The garamut)

#### Bibiyana Yoming of Nangen village

Oral story, October 2005.

The closing of the story was accidentally erased.

- (1.1) *Kupm la kiti men kinar ari tu rkol nim kinar*  
 1SG tell 1PL go.down see 3PL pull slit.drum go.down  
*ha, tu wrong kinkipman a men pa.*  
 village 3PL crowd people POSS 1PL that

I'm telling about how we went down to see all of our people pulling a garamut drum, down at the village.

- (1.2) *Men kin atn ti men wi nmong alpmenen ye, to*  
 1PL woman stand this 1PL take basket 1PL.GEN carry 1PL  
*kai, ari tu ti ake kai-ngkai pen.*  
 go see 3PL this not go-go yet

We women from here picked up our limbum (black palm) baskets and started going, but the others over there weren't going yet.

- (1.3) *Mento kai ari Seija, to arpm kai Hambongia.*  
 1PL go see Seija 1PL sit go Hambongia

(On our way) we went to see Seija; we sat down in Hambongia village.

- (1.4) *To arpm arpm arpm man a Kerobin mento*  
 1PL sit sit sit mother POSS Kerobin 1PL  
*arpm-t=en arpm.*  
 sit-APPL=3PL.O sit

We sat waiting a long time; Kerobin's mother waited with us too.

- (1.5) *Tu tiur pa hep=o kinar.*  
 3PL some that go.first=1PL.O go.down

Some of the others went down before us.

- (1.6) *Tu warim kpman tu ake kul om hep kinar ajutu,*  
 3PL child man 3PL not come and go.first go.down quickly  
*kalpm.*

NEG

The young men didn't go down ahead of us quickly.

- (1.7) *Men ark kai ti men la 'Kipm kpman pa kipm kul*  
 1PL hang go this 1PL say 2PL man that 2PL come  
*hep ajutu kinar ekg kipm al rkol nim pa*  
 go.first quickly go.down for 2PL want pull slit.drum that  
*ye no, ekg Seija alpmento al kinar pa.*

carry ascend for Seija 1PL.GEN want go.down that

While sitting around there, we said, "Young men, you go first; hurry up and go to pull the garamut drum up, for Seija (lit. our Seija) to go down.

- (1.8) *Kil kinar tolti apm wi klal ajutu apm wa*  
 3SG go.down like.this now take picture quickly now again  
*no om ai.*

ascend and over.there

She can go down and take photos and get home quickly.

- (1.9) *Hu wei pa, kil hret=el.*  
 water rain that 3SG dislike=3SG.O

If it rains before she gets home, she won't like it.

- (1.10) *Ya ti paitn om kil hret a nar Krong Mring*  
 road this bad and 3SG dislike REL descend Krong Mring  
*Wail, al kil ngko.'*

Wail want 3SG fall

If the road is bad from rain, she won't want to walk down the steep Mring Wail Road. She might fall down."

- (2.1) *Mento to kinar tu warim kpman to kinar ari*  
 1PL 1PL go.down 3PL child man 1PL go.down see  
*hmpkgan apm men pa nti=en nti tu alkil*  
 sago.jelly now 1PL that be.with=3PL.O be.with 3PL 3SG.GEN  
*ai ten wi, hmpkgan pa kor tita eln-tatn, yor*  
 over.there 3PAUC take sago.jelly that gather put-stand meat  
*tngklak hor eln-tatn, ikg no kwa, wanukg eln-tatn ase.*  
 dry exit put-stand plain.sago.jelly greens put-stand CPL  
 We women and the young men went down to the village and saw the  
 sago and other food that everyone had brought: sago, meat, greens, in  
 plain sight of everyone.
- (2.2) *Mento kinar tu ye kul la tolpa, tu wi*  
 1PL go.down 3PL carry come say like.that 3PL take  
*hmpkgan kukwei ye kai om, mpa hu wei.*  
 sago.jelly etcetera carry go and will water rain  
 When we got down there, some people said that the sago and food  
 should be moved away; it was going to rain.
- (2.3) *Pa mento wi hmpkgan kupuk alupm nampon yor tngklak*  
 that 1PL take sago.jelly cold put.into with meat dry  
*ekg ye no pa, eln-tarpm manet ekg ye no.*  
 for carry ascend that put-sit different for carry ascend  
 So we put cold sago in (our baskets) to carry it up, and meat in other  
 baskets.
- (2.4) *Ikg no kwa a wanukg alile, pa men al kinar*  
 plain.sago.jelly and greens place.on that 1PL eat go.down  
*Hamil, ak=titnongket=el ipma ekg ye no Wran.*  
 Hamil cause=strong=cause belly for carry ascend Wran  
 The sago packets with greens, we ate them down at Hamil, to  
 strengthen our stomachs to carry the food up to Wran.

- (2.5) *To wi ye kai-ngkai wan kot a tu eklala*  
 1PL take carry go-go house TP:court REL 3PL talk  
*arpm-e.*

sit-there

We brought the food to the court house (lit. house where they do talking).

- (2.6) *To wi hmpkgan pa, ye kai-ngkai plaln.*  
 1PL take sago.jelly that carry go-go finish

We finished carrying the sago away.

- (2.7) *Tu kat-en kwei kuntuk-en kwei hawi kwei*  
 3PL lift-TR lesser.yam saucepan-ADJ lesser.yam soup lesser.yam  
*almpen a tu ntam wanukg om alile,*  
 mix REL 3PL cook greens and place.on

They picked up the pots of yam, some that were stew and some that had greens,

- (2.8) *ye kai eln-tatn plaln, kor tita eln-tatn.*  
 carry go put-stand finish gather put-stand

and brought them and put them down with the other food.

- (2.9) *Wanpis ekg Hayson tuwekg ekg ak, tuwekg ekg ak*  
 Wanpis DUAL Hayson 3DU DUAL do 3DU DUAL do  
*hmpkgan wanukg kwei plaln.*  
 sago.jelly greens lesser.yam finish

Wanpis and Hayson distributed the sago, greens, and yams.

- (2.10) *Om kwe om, 'Kipm kul, al ekipma ti ekg kipm ye*  
 and call and 2PL come eat food this for 2PL carry

*hmpkgan yor tngklak ti ye kaino Wran om.*

sago,jelly meat dry this carry go.up Wran and

Then they called to the people, “Come and eat the food; and then take the yams, meat and sago up to Wran.

- (2.11) *Tu kin nampon-en tu kin unakul tu mantin atn*  
 3PL woman with-TR 3PL woman young 3PL mothers stand  
*kinar atn pa.*  
 go.down stand that

The food for the women, mothers and young women, is down there.

- (2.12) *Tu warim kpman yantin nampon tu warim warkil*  
 3PL child man fathers with 3PL child teenager.boy  
*atn kaino tiel pa.*  
 stand go.up part that

The food for the men, fathers and young men, is up there.”

- (2.13) *Eln-tatn, men mantin pa men al a men pa hep.*  
 put-stand 1PL mothers that 1PL eat and 1PL that go.first  
 We mothers ate first.

- (3.1) *Tu warim kin kin ti pa tu kinar, nti tu*  
 3PL child woman woman this that 3PL go.down be.with 3PL  
*yantin kinar ekg ari tu rkol nim.*  
 fathers go.down for see 3PL pull slit.drum

The young women went down; they went with the men to see them pull the garamut drum.

- (3.2) *Kinar, tu warim kin kin ti pa, ten rkol*  
 go.down 3PL child woman woman this that 3PAUC pull

*nim nti tu warim wasikyekek, tu skol warim pa.*  
 slit.drum be.with 3PL child very.small 3PL child that

The young women and the small children, the school children, they helped the men to pull the garamut drum.

- (3.3) *Ten rkol nim wasok pa, ye no, ye*  
 3PAUC pull slit.drum younger.sibling that carry ascend carry  
*no no wli ha, tu yantin wa kinar rkol*  
 ascend ascend arrive village 3PL fathers again go.down pull  
*wail pa wa ye no.*

big that again carry ascend

They pulled the small garamut drum (lit. younger sibling drum) up to the village; the fathers pulled the big garamut drum up.

- (3.4) *Tu rkol ye kanukg.*  
 3PL pull carry go.behind

They pulled it after the small one.

- (3.5) *Nim pa, ake nim wasok, kalpm, nim wail*  
 slit.drum that not slit.drum small NEG slit.drum big  
*manten.*

extremely

This garamut drum was not a small one; it was extremely large.

- (3.6) *Tu wam-pen, ti ark kanukg, lape nim ai,*  
 3PL hand-TR some hang after stick slit.drum over.there  
*talpul, nakur tu ti ark harnko ti, lape kai-ngkai*  
 push push 3PL this hang alongside this stick go-go

*mit tolti, wam-pen, rkol, atn, ye no no no*  
 whole like.this hand-TR pull stand carry ascend ascend ascend  
*ye yampingen ha om.*  
 carry close.to village and

They struggled, some pulling from the front, some guiding it from the side, some pushing from the back. Everyone struggled to pull the garamut drum up the mountain until it was close to the village.

- (4.1) *Kul no akal kul no wli ha ti, pa tu*  
 come ascend want come ascend arrive village this that 3PL  
*kin ti, tu titsa ti a Seija, tu nakure tu*  
 woman this 3PL TP:teacher this POSS Seija 3PL decorate 3PL  
*wi yikal kmnim ekg ak rkol.*  
 take bow crotons for do pull

Then Seija's teachers decorated themselves with palm flowers and croton flowers for pulling the garamut drum.

- (4.2) *Tu kin rkol, tu kpman nangnang-en, tu ak ek, tu*  
 3PL woman pull 3PL man sing-TR 3PL do mouth 3PL  
*ak wleng, rkol ye kul.*  
 do sing pull carry come

The women pulled; the men sang and the women sang (higher pitched) as they pulled the garamut drum.

- (4.3) *Pa Seija ajutu wi mrangku tolti, kai wi=en klal.*  
 that Seija quickly take glass like.this go take=3PL.O picture  
 Then Seija quickly took some photos.

- (4.4) *Plaln, wa kul ha kuin, tu wa eln nim arpm,*  
 finish again come village middle 3PL again put slit.drum sit  
*ketyurn, ak yo alil-n, plaln, tu kwalkuin, plaln, om tu*  
 straighten do tree place-TR finish 3PL hit finish and 3PL  
*ho-wen.*

play-TR

When she finished, she came back to (Hamil) village, where they were putting the garamut drum in its position. Then they beat a few testing beats, then they celebrated.

- (4.5) *Tu kin ak wleng, tu kpmán ak ek om Seija wa*  
 3PL woman do sing 3PL man do mouth and Seija again  
*wi=en klal.*

take=3PL.O picture

The women sang, the men sang, and Seija snapped their photos.

- (4.6) *Tu ho-wen, tu kin ningke ak wleng, tu kin*  
 3PL play-TR 3PL woman surround do sing 3PL woman  
*ningke, tu kpmán ak ek, kin ak wleng.*

surround 3PL man do mouth woman do sing

They danced; the women danced in a circle and sang; the men sang (as they beat the garamut drum).

- (4.7) *Pa Seija atn kaino ai wi mrangku pa wi=en*  
 that Seija stand go.up over.there take glass that take=3PL.O  
*klal kinar ha kuin ai.*

picture go.down village middle over.there

Seija stood up high and snapped a photo of everyone down in the middle.



- (5.1) *Kai-ngkai plaln, tu eln pa, pa tu kin pa kul*  
 go-go finish 3PL leave that that 3PL woman that come  
*wam nar-e hmpkgan nmong wrij wrij pa, kat, ti*  
 hand descend-there sago.jelly basket one one that lift this  
*ye hep hep om ai Seija nti man a*  
 carry go.first go.first and over.there Seija be.with mother POSS  
*Kerobin tu waillet tu hep hep no no om.*  
 Kerobin 3PL many 3PL go.first go.first ascend ascend and  
 They danced like that and when it was finished, the women each  
 picked up their baskets of cooked sago and went up before us, with  
 Seija and Kerobin's mother.

- (5.2) *No Wran ti kai Nangken ai.*  
 ascend Wran this go Nangen over.there  
 They went up to Wran and on to Nangen.  
 (Note: Bibiyana was in Hambongia, at an elevation similar to Wran  
 and Nangen, when she narrated this story.)

- (5.3) *Kupm wa kanukg nti Nela mentekg ekg wa*  
 1SG again go.behind be.with Nela 1DU DUAL again  
*kanukg nti man a RopetLi, Susan.*  
 go.behind be.with mother POSS RobetLi Susan  
 We came after them: me, Nela and Susan, the mother of Robet Li.

- (5.4) *Mento to wa kanukg.*  
 1PL 1PL again go.behind  
 We came up behind them.

- (5.5) *Ye no, tu la tolpa, 'Hmpkgan ti, tu et la*  
 carry ascend 3PL say like.that sago.jelly this 3PL today say

*akal ye kai wan wrij wrij kalpm.*

want carry go house one one NEG

(In Wran village,) they said, “We will not put the sago in each house.

- (5.6) *Hayson la tolpa la-nak akal ye kaino kor tita kaino*  
 Hayson say like.that say-tell want carry go.up gather go.up  
*wan a kil pen.*

house POSS 3SG yet

Hayson said to put it all in his house for now.

- (5.7) *Hikg kang, pa tu ye hor hen ekg ak pake.’*  
 tomorrow morning that 3PL carry exit out for do ASSERT  
 Tomorrow morning they will bring all the sago out and share it.”

- (5.8) *Tu wi kor tita eln-tha plaln pa ak om, ak akle yan*  
 3PL take gather put-lie finish that do and do every father  
*man warim wrij wrij a wan pa wrij wrij om.*  
 mother child one one POSS house that one one and  
 (The next day) they distributed the sago, enough for every man,  
 woman, and child in each house.

- (5.9) *Kor tita eln-tatn mapming pa mapming witnweitn*  
 gather put-stand heap that heap four  
*Hambongia, Nangken, Hanung, Wran.*  
 Hambongia Nangen Hanung Wran  
 They made four heaps of food, for Hambongia, Nangen, Hanung and  
 Wran.

- (5.10) *Om alupm om ye kai hor wan wrij wrij alntu om.*  
 and put.into and carry go enter house one one 3PL.GEN and  
 Then they put the food in their baskets, and carried it home to each of  
 their houses.

### 34. Ul alm kin ha (A snake bit a woman)

**Writer's workshop, author not recorded** (see §1.4)

Written text, June 2005

- (1.1) *Ak wang ur pa man lanasi tu warim pa lak,*  
 TIME time INDF that mother let.know 3PL child that say  
*'Ten irk pa pen, kupm kai kor wanukg ketn*  
 2PAUC hang.IRR that yet 1SG go look.for greens a.little  
*ur kai ming.'*  
 INDF go bush

One time a mother told her children, "You stay home, I'm going to the bush to look for some greens."

- (1.2) *Kil wi nmong, sakal, om akal kai kor wanukg.*  
 3SG take basket bushknife and want go look.for greens  
 She took her limbum basket and bushknife, and went to find greens.

- (1.3) *Kil kai ari ya pa paitn ming-ket.*  
 3SG go but road that bad bush-ADJ  
 She went, but the road was very overgrown.

- (1.4) *Om kil wi sakal kwat ya pa ari kalpm, kil rkangki*  
 and 3SG take bushknife cut road that but NEG 3SG step.on  
*ul krongka pa ak halipm arpm.*  
 snake snake.type that INST house sit  
 She took her bush knife and cleared the road, but she stepped on a snake on the road.

- (1.5) *Ul krongka pa pleln-ten apm alm kai nepm.*  
 snake snake.type that turn-TR now shoot go foot  
 The snake turned and bit her foot.

- (1.6) *Om kil er ul pa heln-tha pa.*  
 and 3SG hit snake that put-lie that  
 She killed the snake and left him there.
- (1.7) *Kil wa pleln apm wa kul ha yawrik aje.*  
 3SG again turn now again come village same.way CPL  
 She turned around and went back to the village.
- (1.8) *Kil kul wli wan ha, ari kalpm, ikg rkoke apm mo*  
 3SG come arrive house village but NEG eye turn now die  
*hut aje.*  
 completely CPL  
 She arrived at a house, but she felt dizzy and then she died.

### 35. Wampung nti wapin kumpol (Bandicoot and Lizard)

**Writer's workshop, author not recorded** (see §1.4)

Written text, June 2005

- (1.1) *Ak wang ur wampung ekg wapin la yangkipm akal kwat*  
 TIME time INDF bandicoot and lizard say message want cut  
*ya.*  
 road  
 One time, a bandicoot and a lizard agreed to make roads.
- (1.2) *Tuwekg la ari wor, apm tuwekg kai.*  
 3DU say see good now 3DU go  
 They spoke about it and were satisfied, then they went out.
- (1.3) *Wapin kwat ekg alkil, wampung kwat yat.*  
 lizard cut PREP 3SG.GEN bandicoot cut also  
 The lizard cut his own road, and the bandicoot cut his road too.

- (1.4) *Plaln tuwekg kul kor tita.*  
 finish 3DU come gather  
 After that, they came back together.
- (1.5) *Atom wapin kul hor ya a wampung a wampung kai*  
 then lizard come enter road POSS bandicoot and bandicoot go  
*hor ya a wapin.*  
 enter road POSS lizard  
 Then the lizard came onto the road of the bandicoot, while the  
 bandicoot went onto the road of the lizard.
- (1.6) *Tukolpa tuwekg ngkom kai ari ya watinet paitn, apm*  
 like.that 3DU walk go but road long bad now  
*wampung yek pa mo ase.*  
 bandicoot DIM that die CPL  
 And so they walked along the roads but the road was terribly long,  
 and the poor bandicoot died.
- (1.7) *Wapin kul wor ekg ya warkip-ketn hute.*  
 lizard come good PREP road short-a.little only  
 The lizard came well because the road was short.

## 36. Wapham

**Writer's workshop, author not recorded** (see §1.4)

Written text, June 2005

- (1.1) *Ak wang ur kmel ripa, nang a-kil Wapham.*  
 TIME time INDF person this name POSS-3SG Wapham  
 There was a man named Wapham.
- (1.2) *Kil kai ming ye nmpa.*  
 3SG go bush carry dog  
 One day, he went to the bush with his dogs.

- (1.3) *Kil kai atn atn mning atom kil akal wa kul ha.*  
 3SG go stand stand evening then 3SG want again come village  
 He stayed all day until it was dark, then he wanted to come back to the village.
- (1.4) *Om kil kul nar wli kop apm no krong kul*  
 and 3SG come descend arrive river now ascend slope come  
*no wli wrik ur a tu ukwe lak Hakwaning.*  
 ascend arrive place INDF REL 3PL call say Hakwaning  
 He came down to the river, climbed the mountain, up to a place called Hakwaning.
- (1.5) *Kil no atn ari kil atning tu maur ye wor*  
 3SG ascend stand but 3SG hear 3PL spirit carry good  
*a-kil pa kul nar hantil=el.*  
 POSS-3SG that come descend meet=3SG.O  
 He went up, and heard some spirits carrying his spirit towards him.  
 (Note: *wor* ‘good’ stands for *maur wor* ‘good spirit (of a person)’.)
- (1.6) *Tukolpa kil pleln-ten am hokg ha ya pa.*  
 like.that 3SG turn-TR now sleep lie road that  
 So then he turned back and lay down on the road.
- (1.7) *Kanukg kil wreitn ropo-n mayen ur nang*  
 go.behind 3SG rise ask-APPL old.woman INDF name  
*a-kil Kimpin.*  
 POSS-3SG Kimpin  
 Later he rose and asked an old woman whose name was Kimpin (a question).
- (1.8) *Ari mayen nas=el lak ‘Kitn ropo-n ekg kuina?*  
 but old.woman tell=3SG.O say 2SG ask-APPL PREP what  
 But the old woman said to him, “Why are you asking?”

- (1.9) *Tu apm ye kitn pake.'*

3PL now carry 2SG ASSERT

It's you that they are carrying."

- (1.10) *Tukolpa kil no wan alm mnto uk kin warim al,*  
like.that 3SG ascend house shoot pig give woman child eat  
*om kil mo ase.*

and 3SG die CPL

Then he went home, shot a pig, and gave the meat to his family, and then he died.

### 37. Warim a mo (The child who died)

**Maria Nirak of Nangen village**

Oral story, July 2008

- (1.1) *Kupm akal la warim ur a kupm a nuhurn=topm kai*  
1SG want say child INDF POSS 1SG REL leave=1SG.O go  
*ekg Yan God, nang a kil Benetin.*

PREP father God name POSS 3SG Benetin

I want to tell about my child who left me for God; her name was Benetin.

- (1.2) *Kil arpm, kil yek paln ak 2000, 2001 ekg arpm 2002*  
3SG sit 3SG DIM appear TIME DUAL sit  
*ekg arpm 2003 ekg arpm 2004 ekg arpm, 2005 kil*  
DUAL sit DUAL sit DUAL sit 3SG  
*nuhurn=topm, kai Yan God.*

leave=1SG.O go father God

She was born in the year 2000. Okay 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, she lived with me until 2005, then she left me and went to God.

- (1.3) *Kil kai, kil yek wi nmpet waitketn.*  
 3SG go 3SG DIM take sick a.little  
 My poor baby got a little sickness.
- (1.4) *Kupm ye kai haus sik kai Yakrumpok, kil yek kai mo.*  
 1SG carry go TP:hospital go Yakrumpok 3SG DIM go die  
 I brought her to the hospital at Yakrumpok, and the poor girl died.
- (1.5) *Kupm ye ypmri kul, eln ha.*  
 1SG carry corpse come put lie  
 I brought her body back to the village, and laid her down.
- (1.6) *Kang u-wen, kang kil yek nuhurn=topm kinar*  
 morning plant-TR morning 3SG DIM leave=1SG.O go.down  
*ylkgim.*  
 grave  
 In the morning I buried her; in the morning she went into the grave,  
 leaving me.
- (2.1) *Kupm arpm ipma kalkut ekg warim ripa, ipma kalkut a*  
 1SG sit belly heavy PREP child this belly heavy POSS  
*kupm ake plaln, ipma kalkut a kupm pa ha.*  
 1SG not finish belly heavy POSS 1SG that lie  
 My heart was heavy for this child; my sadness did not end, but stayed  
 with me.
- (2.2) *Kupm arpm akwonalmpen, ari nak a pe a kil kli,*  
 1SG sit think see sago REL before POSS 3SG plant  
*nep a pe a kil alin.*  
 coconut REL before POSS 3SG plant  
 I sat and thought, looking at the sago palm that she had planted, and  
 the coconut palm that she had planted.



- (2.3) *Kupm ari kuina ur a kil ntekg, hamung a kil alin,*  
 1SG see what INDF REL 3SG do banana REL 3SG plant  
*pa kupm arpm pa kupm akwonalmpen pa, ipma kalkut pa*  
 that 1SG sit that 1SG think that belly heavy that  
*kul.*

come

I saw many things she had done, like the banana palm that she planted. As I sat there I thought of these things, and great sadness came over me.

- (2.4) *Pa kupm akwonalmpen, tolpa Yan God pa kil arpm*  
 that 1SG think like.that father God that 3SG sit  
*aklin=jopm.*

help=1SG.O

I thought about these things, but God is my provider.

- (2.5) *Ipma kalkut pa kul, akal ak haur ipma utopen pa ari*  
 belly heavy that come want do cover belly happy that but  
*kalpm, ipma utopen pa paln atn wail manten.*

NEG belly happy that appear stand big extremely

The sadness came, and nearly overcame me; but instead, joy came, and grew up very big.

- (2.6) *Atn nikgwalm a kupm pa, pa kupm arpm.*  
 stand liver POSS 1SG that that 1SG sit

It (the joy) filled my heart, and I had peace.

- (2.7) *Ti kupm uk-wor Yan God.*  
 this 1SG give-good father God

I thank God the Father.

- (2.8) *Kil kwa tngkoren kin yek ri hep nar pa.*  
 3SG send white woman DIM this go.first descend that  
 He sent this dear white woman (Seija) to me.
- (2.9) *Om yek pa nar aklin=jopm ekg ya ur.*  
 and DIM that descend help=1SG.O PREP road INDF  
 And this dear woman helped me find a way.
- (2.10) *Kil yek la nas=opm tolpa, 'Kitn ipma kalkut pa ake*  
 3SG DIM say tell=1SG.O like.that 2SG belly heavy that not  
*al kitn ari=el kaino* heaven *pa, kalpm.*  
 want 2SG see=3SG.O go.up that NEG  
 She said to me, "If you are sad like this, you won't see her (Benetin) in heaven.
- (2.11) *Kitn ipma utopen om kitn arpm uk kitn alkitn mpa kitn*  
 2SG belly happy and 2SG sit give 2SG 2SG.GEN will 2SG  
*ari=el.'*  
 see=3SG.O  
 You must be happy and give yourself (to God), and in the future you'll see her."
- (3.1) *Tolpa ti, kupm akal lakiti, eklala wang a kil yek*  
 like.that this 1SG want tell talk time REL 3SG DIM  
*nuhurn=topm atn knokg ti, ekg Joyce yek akal atning.*  
 leave=1SG.O stand ground this for Joyce DIM want hear  
 So, that's my story, talking about when she abandoned me on this earth, that Joyce wanted to hear.
- (3.2) *Kil yek ropo-n=topm kupm akal lakiti-n=tel, eklala*  
 3SG DIM ask-APPL=1SG.O 1SG want tell-APPL=3SG.O talk

*yangkipm ek ketn ripa kahor tolpa.*

message mouth a.little this enter like.that

(Joyce) dear wanted to hear it, so I told my little story to her.

(3.3) *Apm ketn apm pake.*

now a.little that's.it

The end.

### 38. Warim kpman wekg (The two sons)

#### Rita Tamaikom of Nangen village

After Rita and I read a translated Bible story, I asked her to retell it in her own words. It was edited from oral to written style by a group of women including Rita. Note that the ending of her story is different from the original story.

Oral story, October 2014

(1.1) *Jisas la yangkipm kla.*

Jesus say message image

Jesus told a parable.

(1.2) *Warim kpman, kil ropo-n yan tolpa, 'Yan,*

child man 3SG ask-APPL father like.that father

*ro-n=to kweikwei ti om.'*

split-APPL=1PL.O something this and

The son asked his father, "Father, divide up your possessions between us."

(1.3) *Tuwekg wekg, wasok wail.*

3DU two younger.sibling big

There were two brothers, the older and the younger.

- (1.4) *Wasok pa ropo-n tolpa, 'Ro-n=to*  
 younger.sibling that ask-APPL like.that split-APPL=1PL.O  
*kwei kwei ur pa ekg kupm al ye kai om, ye kai ya*  
 something that for 1SG want carry go and carry go road  
*watinet.'*  
 long

The younger brother asked, "Divide up your things between us, for I want to take my share and go far away."

- (1.5) *Kil ro-n=ten yiple, kil apm ye kai ase.*  
 3SG split-APPL=3PL.O finish 3SG now carry go CPL

The father divided up his possessions, and he (the younger son) took his share and went away.

- (1.6) *Wawil wror pa nti yan arpm.*  
 older.sibling old.man that be.with father sit  
 The older son stayed home with his father.

- (1.7) *Wasok pa kil ye kai ya watinet.*  
 younger.sibling that 3SG carry go road long  
 The younger son took his share and moved far away.

- (1.8) *Ye kai, piln piln piln plaln, kwei kwei ur pa plaln.*  
 carry go throw throw throw finish something that finish  
 He took his share (to this new place), where he spent lots of money.  
 He kept spending money until it was all gone.

- (1.9) *Kil arpm atning tu la tolpa, 'Oh, tu kmel akwapel*  
 3SG sit hear 3PL say like.that oh 3PL person working  
*a kul ak-en kwap yan alkitn pa, kwei kwei ur wailet*  
 POSS come do-TR work father 2SG.GEN that something many

*paitn ai.'*

bad over.there

While he was there, he heard that people said, "The men who work for your father aren't short of anything."

- (1.10) *Kil wa arpm akwonalmphen tolpa kai-ngkai kil wa lak,*  
3SG again sit think like.that go-go 3SG again say  
'*Ah kupm al wa kai ekg yan alkupm yawrik.*'

Ah 1SG want again go PREP father 1SG.GEN same.way

He thought about that for a while, and said, "Ah, I will go back to my father."

- (1.11) *Kil ari, wa kul.*  
3SG see again come

He realised that (lit. he saw), and so he went back.

- (1.12) *Kil kul-ngkul-ngkul, wa kul ari yan alkil.*  
3SG come-come-come again come see father 3SG.GEN  
He travelled all the way back home, and met his father.

- (1.13) *Kul ari yan alkil pa, yan lok=el kai, kli*  
come see father 3SG.GEN that father close=3SG.O go close  
*no nkgwalpm alkil.*  
ascend liver 3SG.GEN

When he met his father, his father pulled him to his breast.

- (1.14) *Kopor klko lei-n yan alkil pa, kli no*  
break knee bend-TR father 3SG.GEN that close ascend  
*nkgwalpm alkil, pa la tolpa, 'Kitn ampur kwe=opm*  
liver 3SG.GEN that say like.that 2SG don't call=1SG.O

*lak kupm warim kpman a kitn, kalpm.*

say 1SG child man POSS 2SG NEG

Still within his father's embrace, the son knelt down and said,  
"Please don't call me your son.

- (1.15) *Ukwe=opm tolpa kupm apm kmel akwapel a kitn*  
call=1SG.O like.that 1SG now person working POSS 2SG  
*tolti.*

like.this

Just call me your servant, make me one of your workmen.

- (1.16) *Ampur ukwe=opm nak kupm warim kpman a kitn.'*  
don't call=1SG.O tell 1SG child man POSS 2SG  
Don't say that I'm your son."

- (1.17) *Yan ake wa nuhurn=tel.*  
father not again leave=3SG.O  
The father did not reject him.

- (1.18) *Yan wa wakrongken=tel lok=el ye kul.*  
father again like=3SG.O close=3SG.O carry come  
He loved him again, pulling him close for an embrace.

- (1.19) *Apm tu ntekg ekipma wail al om, ekg utopen=tel om.*  
now 3PL do food big eat and for happy=3SG.O and  
And they held a big feast to celebrate him.

- (1.20) *Utopen ekg kil wa kul wa ari=el wa kul ari*  
happy for 3SG again come again see=3SG.O again come see  
*yan alkil.*  
father 3SG.GEN

They celebrated his return and his reunion with his father.

- (2.1) *Ari wawil wror pa kil atning ari, ake wor kai*  
 but older.sibling old.man that 3SG hear see not good go  
*ipma-nikg a-kil pa.*

belly-stomach POSS-3SG that

But the older son saw and heard (what was happening), and he was not happy about it.

- (2.2) *Paitn, nikgwalpm paitn!*  
 bad liver bad

He was in a bad mood!

- (2.3) *Wawil wror pa ipma paitn ekg wasok*  
 older.sibling old.man that belly bad PREP younger.sibling  
*alkil pa, kil wa atning lak yan wa lok*  
 3SG.GEN that 3SG again hear say father again close  
*wasok pa wa ye kul.*

younger.sibling that again carry come

The older brother was upset because he heard that his father welcomed his younger brother back.

- (2.4) *Om wawil wror pa kil ipma paitn.*  
 and older.sibling old.man that 3SG belly bad

So the older brother was upset.

- (2.5) *Ak, 'Ohoh, pa kil apm pike kai ase, kwei kwei ur kitn*  
 say disapproval that 3SG now before go CPL something 2SG  
*apm pike ro ase, kil apm pike ye kai watin ase.*

now before split CPL 3SG now before carry go long CPL

He said, "He already made his choices. You gave him his share, and he carried it far away.

- (2.6) *Kupm ake wakrongken ekg kil al wa kul, kalpm.*  
 1SG not like for 3SG want again come NEG  
 I'm not okay with him coming back here.
- (2.7) *Kwei kwei ur pa kupm wrij, om.'*  
 something that 1SG one and  
 Everything belongs to me now."
- (2.8) *Kil la tolpa ari kalpm, yan pa la tolpa, 'Ohoh!*  
 3SG say like.that but NEG father that say like.that disapproval  
 He spoke like that but his father said, "Oh no!
- (2.9) *Kil wa kul pake kupm wa wakrongken=tel pa,*  
 3SG again come ASSERT 1SG again like=3SG.O that  
*kwei kwei ur waillet pa, alkitnen.*  
 something many that 2SG.GEN  
 He came back and so I love him. There are so many things of mine,  
 that are yours.
- (2.10) *Kupm ro-n=tel wasok-et pa ekg wasok*  
 1SG split-APPL=3SG.O small-ADJ that PREP younger.sibling  
*pa, uk wasok pa.*  
 that give younger.sibling that  
 I gave a small portion to your younger brother.
- (2.11) *Kwei kwei ur waillet, munto a kuina ur, kwei kwei wail,*  
 something many pig and what INDF something big  
*bisnis wail, a kupm ntekg, pa a kitn.*  
 TP:business big POSS 1SG do that POSS 2SG  
 But the vast majority, pigs, business, everything that I've worked for,  
 belongs to you.



- (2.12) *A wasok pa, kupm uk wasok.*  
 POSS younger.sibling that 1SG give younger.sibling  
 What belonged to your brother, I gave to your brother.
- (2.13) *Kitn wawil wror pa, kitn wailat.'*  
 2SG older.sibling old.man that 2SG many  
 You are the older one, and what belongs to you is so much."
- (2.14) *Tolpa om, kil wa wakrongken.*  
 like.that and 3SG again like  
 Okay, now the elder brother was satisfied.
- (2.15) *Kil wakrongken, kil wa rein.*  
 3SG like 3SG again feel.sorry  
 He was sorry, and he loved his brother again.
- (2.16) *Kil arm wonel wawil wror pa, arm wonel*  
 3SG plant heart older.sibling old.man that plant heart  
*kai-ngkai*  
 go-go  
 The father persuaded the older brother with all these words, until he  
 felt better about his younger brother returning home.
- (2.17) *Om tuwekg wakrongken tita om.*  
 and 3DU like each.other and  
 And the two brothers loved each other now.
- (2.18) *Om wa ten arpm wrij.*  
 and again 3PAUC sit one  
 And so they lived together again.

(2.19) *Wa nti yan pa, warim wekg pa, ten wa ark*  
 again be.with father that child two that 3PAUC again hang  
*wrij om.*

one and

The father with the two sons, they all lived together.

(2.20) *Arpm, al ekipma utopen ark, ari wor-wor.*  
 sit eat food happy hang see good-good  
 They ate the feast, and lived happily.

(2.21) *Apm pake, ketn apm pake.*  
 that's.it a.little that's.it

That's the end of this little story.

## 4. *Traditional stories*

---

Ten traditional folktales, which have been passed down in oral tradition for generations, are interlinearised in this section. *Por a kin naurk* (The mango women, text 40) features some wonderful ideophones, and *Por a rkgim* (The python, text 44) contains the one example of an inclusive pronoun clitic, =*ol* ‘us’ (Tok Pisin: *yumi*). *Sewrong and Yapewor* (text 45) is the story of two brothers, an older brother and a younger brother, who argued, fought, and separated from each other. It is an origins story, illustrating how the Urim Kalpm people came to be, and it is said that the adventures of Yapewor continue beyond what Ferdinand could share in his 16 minutes of storytelling. Two of the six storytellers highlighted in this section have since passed away: Ferdinand Yaworarpm in 2011, and Mak Kowor in 2012.

### 39. Hmit mate (How we got yams)

**Jon Mantham of Womgrer village**

Written text, September 2014

- (1.1) *Peset ak-ai ak wap-yipmri a*  
long.ago TIME-over.there TIME island.lychee-dry.tree and  
*wal-yipmri tu Hom Kmpa pike ark kinar ming*  
breadfruit-dry.tree 3PL clan Kmpa before live go.down bush  
*a yampingken Ayum (Seim) ha a kwe tolpa*  
POSS close.to Seim village REL call like.that  
*Nuhurn Mnengken.*  
Nuhurn Mnengken

Long ago, in the time of our ancestors, the Kmpa (Yam) clan lived in the bush near Seim, called Nuhurn Mnengken.

(Note: the dry logs represent generations of ancestors.)

- (1.2) *Om kil kaino intekg wring kaino kop wompel ai,*  
and 3SG go.up do garden go.up river side over.there  
*Mungkonaul.*

Mungkonaul

A man went to make a garden at Mungonaul, on the other side of the river.

- (1.3) *Om ak wang ur pa kil wi yikal alkilen pa apm*  
and TIME time INDF that 3SG take bow 3SG.GEN that now  
*kaino ase ak kang.*

go.up CPL TIME morning

One morning, he got his bow and went up.

- (1.4) *Kil kaino wli om kitin kwei alkil pa.*  
3SG go.up arrive and dig.up lesser.yam 3SG.GEN that  
He went up (to the garden) and dug up his lesser yams.

- (1.5) *Kil kitin plaln om ak nungkutikg pa kil lap*  
3SG dig.up finish and TIME afternoon that 3SG roast  
*kwei tiur a hmpor wanukg wakripm yimpilen*  
lesser.yam some and cook.in.fire greens amaranth bundled  
*ur pa yat.*

INDF that also

After he finished digging them up, in the afternoon he made a fire and roasted some lesser yams and cooked some amaranth greens in the fire.

- (1.6) *Om kil ake al arpm kaino wring pa kalpm.*  
and 3SG not eat sit go.up garden that NEG  
He did not eat it in the garden.

- (1.7) *Kil wi alupm eln kinar numong wlok alkil pa*  
 3SG take put.into put go.down basket men's 3SG.GEN that  
*apm ye nar kop ase.*  
 now carry descend river CPL

He put the food into his basket and carried it down to the river.

- (1.8) *Kil nar eln nmong wlok nampon-en yikal alkil pa*  
 3SG descend put basket men's with-TR bow 3SG.GEN that  
*eln-tha hngkrapm pa.*  
 put-lie sand that

He put his basket and bow down on the sand.

- (1.9) *Om kil wi kwei hlo inti wanukg pa kai hel*  
 and 3SG take lesser.yam cooked be.with greens that go be.up  
*yo yipmri wail ur a hel kai kop kapm pa om kil*  
 tree dry.tree big INDF REL be.up go river pool that and 3SG  
*al hel.*  
 eat CONT

Then he took the cooked lesser yam and greens and went onto a dry log which hung over the pool. He sat there and ate his food.

- (2.1) *Ak wang a kil al hel pa kil ari yul huweij wail*  
 TIME time REL 3SG eat CONT that 3SG see fish.type big  
*pa kul ho ho ha kinar yo hanekg ripa ha.*  
 that come play play lie go.down tree below this lie  
 As he ate, he saw a huge fish swimming below the log.

- (2.2) *Kil ari tolpa om kil ye kwei inti wanukg pa*  
 3SG see like.that and 3SG carry lesser.yam be.with greens that  
*ye kai eln-tha kop hngkrapm pa, om kil wa wi yikal*  
 carry go put-lie river sand that and 3SG again take bow

*inti taluk alkil pa ye kul ekg akal alm yul*  
 be.with arrow 3SG.GEN that carry come for want shoot fish  
*wail ripa.*

big this

When he saw this, he put his lesser yam and greens down on the sand, and he got his bow and arrow in order to shoot the huge fish.

- (2.3) *Kil akal alm kahor yo wompel pa ari kalpm yul pa*  
 3SG want shoot exit tree side that but NEG fish that  
*pleln hor yo wompel ase.*  
 turn exit tree side CPL

He tried to shoot the fish on one side of the log, but the fish went to the other side of the log.

- (2.4) *Tolpa yatom kil wa pleln-ten yikakitnen akal kil alm*  
 like.that then 3SG again turn-TR strongly want 3SG shoot  
*kahor yo wompel ripa, ari kalpm yo yipmri wail ripa apm*  
 exit tree side this but NEG tree dry.tree big this now  
*pleln-ten ase.*  
 turn-TR CPL

So he turned suddenly to shoot the fish on the other side of the log, but the log turned over!

- (2.5) *Om kil ngko eln kinar kop kapm pa, ari kalpm kil eln*  
 and 3SG fall put go.down river pool that but NEG 3SG put  
*kinar atn ha ur pa.*  
 go.down stand village INDF that

He fell into the pool, but then he found himself in a village.

- (2.6) *Atn ha ripa kil ari kin mayen ur pa arp.*  
 stand village this 3SG see woman old.woman INDF that sit  
 At the village, he saw an old woman.

- (2.7) *Mayen pa ari=el om ropo-n=tel tolpa, 'Kitn*  
 old.woman that see=3SG.O and ask-APPL=3SG.O like.that 2SG  
*wet wli ahi kul?'*  
 today arrive where come  
 The old woman looked at him and asked him, "Where did you come from?"
- (2.8) *Ari kil la tolpa, 'Ampur ropo-n=topm tuko.*  
 but 3SG say like.that don't ask-APPL=1SG.O rebuke  
 And he said, "Don't you dare ask me that."
- (2.9) *Kupm akal alm yul ari kalpm kupm ngko eln nar kop*  
 1SG want shoot fish but NEG 1SG fall put descend river  
*kapm ari kupm kul nar atn ha rikil ase.'*  
 pool but 1SG come descend stand village this CPL  
 I tried to shoot a fish, but I fell down into the pool and I came to this village."
- (2.10) *Ari kin mayen pa la tolpa, 'Pa ake wet yul*  
 but woman old.woman that say like.that that not today fish  
*pa.*  
 that  
 But the old woman said, "That wasn't a fish."
- (2.11) *Plpa wet kitn ari wam klal a wet kupm ak kupor*  
 perhaps today 2SG see hand shadow REL today 1SG do coil  
*mkgni ekg tu watnom a arpm kahor wan yalming*  
 bracelet for 3PL initiates REL sit enter house men's.house  
*al eln-tarpm wam alntuen.*  
 want put-sit hand 3PL.GEN  
 It was the shadow of my arm that you saw. I put on my arm one of the bracelets which the young men in the men's house will wear.

- (2.12) *Ti kitn yat kahor inti=en irpm kahor yalming*  
 this 2SG also enter be.with=3PL.O sit.IRR enter men's.house  
*ai om.*  
 over.there and

Why don't you go inside the men's house with them too?"

- (2.13) *Om kil apm kahor inti=en arpm-en*  
 and 3SG now enter be.with=3PL.O sit-TR  
*krimwerk ase.*  
 traditional.knowledge CPL

So he entered (the men's house) and joined the young men in learning the secrets of the ancestors.

- (3.1) *Tu a ark no ha kwa pa kor=el ari*  
 3PL REL hang ascend village above that look.for=3SG.O but  
*kalpm tu kinar ari nmong wulok inti kwei a*  
 NEG 3PL go.down see basket men's be.with lesser.yam and  
*wanukg hmpu a ha kop hngkrapm pa.*  
 greens leftovers REL lie river sand that

The people in the village above (the pool) looked for him but didn't find him. They saw his basket and leftover food lying on the sand.

- (3.2) *Tu ari om la tolpa, 'Pa apm tu wrong ur*  
 3PL see and say like.that that now 3PL fighting.man INDF  
*alm=pel mo ase.*  
 shoot=3SG.O die CPL

When they saw this, they said, "Someone must have killed him."

- (3.3) *Tu ark kainil ur mit-en pa plaln pa tu*  
 3PL hang month INDF whole-TR that finish that 3PL



*numprampen ekipma wlikgek ekg akal ak alen hukuntuk*  
 prepare food meat for want do pull.out soup  
*om.*

and

They waited for a month, and then they prepared food and meat for his funeral.

- (3.4) *Ari kalpm ak wang ur ak nungkutikg pa kin*  
 but NEG TIME time INDF TIME afternoon that woman  
*alkil pa atning lukglukg kwei kwei ur a kil alil*  
 3SG.GEN that hear decoration something POSS 3SG place  
*pa kruj kwraij wli kai ya wlom-pen pa kul.*  
 that jingle arrive go road edge-ADJ that come

But hey! In the afternoon his wife heard the sound of the many traditional decorations he was wearing, out on the road.

- (3.5) *Kil aktutu kai ari pa Hmit Mate pa, kpman alkil pa.*  
 3SG quickly go see that Hmit Mate that man 3SG.GEN that  
 She went quickly to the road and saw that it was Hmit Mate, her husband.

- (3.6) *Om kil kark kai nasi tu kpman wailet tiur ai*  
 and 3SG run.away go tell 3PL man many some over.there  
*kul ekg ari.*  
 come for see

So she ran back to the village and told the men to go and see.

- (3.7) *Ari Hmit Mate pa la tolpa, 'Kin warim pa*  
 but Hmit Mate that say like.that woman child that  
*kirk kai om.*  
 run.away.IRR go and

But Hmit Mate said, “You women and children, go away from me!

- (3.8) *Kipm warim kpman pa kul ri=opm.'*

2PL child man that come see.IRR=1SG.O

You young men come see me!”

- (3.9) *Tu kai ari=el, om kil la-nas=en por a*

3PL go see=3SG.O and 3SG say-tell=3PL.O story POSS

*kntiwerk a kil arpm-e kinar ha*

traditional.knowledge REL 3SG sit-there go.down village

*won-en a tu yul pa.*

heart-ADJ POSS 3PL fish that

They went to see him, and he told them about the traditional knowledge he learned down in the village of the fish.

- (3.10) *Tu kpman ripa atning por pa plaln pa tu ak-en*

3PL man this hear story that finish that 3PL do-TR

*kntiwerk ripa.*

traditional.knowledge this

After the men heard his stories, they started doing those traditions.

- (3.11) *Kntiwerk nang ripa tu namput tolpa*

traditional.knowledge name this 3PL name like.that

*Namwlako.*

Namwlako

The name of this tradition was called Namwlako.

- (3.12) *Nangnang alkil pa tu ak ak ha pa.*

dance 3SG.GEN that 3PL do do lie that

They also performed his (Hmit Mate's) dances.

- (3.13) *Wa kmpa ur a pike kil ye ha-kinar ha*  
 and greater.yam INDF REL before 3SG carry lie-go.down village  
*ripa ye no pa tu intekg ha pa ak wang riti yat.*  
 this carry ascend that 3PL do lie that TIME time this also  
 And he also brought them the greater yam from the village of the  
 fish. And that's how we have the greater yam now.
- (4.1) *Apm pake pa por a Hmit Mate a yipmri pleln-ten ha*  
 that's.it that story POSS Hmit Mate REL dry.tree turn-TR lie  
*kinar kop.*  
 go.down river  
 That's the end of the story of Hmit Mate, the man who fell into the  
 river when the log turned over.
- (4.2) *Por a yo hmpei man yan a hom kmpa.*  
 story POSS tree vine mother father POSS clan kmpa  
 A traditional legend from the Kmpa (Yam) clan.
- (4.3) *Pa hom a kupm, John L Mantham.*  
 that clan POSS 1SG John L Mantham  
 I am John L. Mantham, and that is my clan.
- (4.4) *Kalpm Language, Kukwo.*  
 The Kalpm language, Kukwo area.
- (4.5) *Nuku District, Sandaun Province, PNG.*  
 Nuku District, Sandaun Province, Papua New Guinea.

## 40. Por a kin naurk (The mango women)

**Ferdinand Yaworarpm† of Womgrer village**

Oral story, February 2009

(1.1) *Por a mayen pimpin, kin naurk.*

story POSS old.woman grass.skirt woman mango

This is the story of the old woman and the mango women.

(2.1) *Kupm lakiti por, por a mayen.*

1SG tell story story POSS old.woman

I'm telling this story, the one about the old woman.

(2.2) *Mayen kin naurk.*

old.woman woman mango

The old mango woman.

(2.3) *Mayen kin naurk, kil pike arpm kai Humpin*

old.woman woman mango 3SG before live go Humpin

*Wleipuk.*

Wleipuk

The old mango woman lived at Humpin Wleipuk.

(2.4) *Kil arpm kai Humpin Wleipuk pa atom, kil kaino, ak*

3SG live go Humpin Wleipuk that then 3SG go.up do

*nim, kaino Ha Mrinim.*

slit.drum go.up village Mrinim

Living at Humpin Wleipuk, she went up and beat the garamut drum at Ha Mrinim (Mrinim Village).

(2.5) *Kaino Ha Mrinim.*

go.up village Mrinim

Up at Mrinim Village.

- (2.6) *Kaino ak nim kaino Ha Mrinin ekg wang a ho*  
 go.up do slit.drum go.up village Mrinin PREP time POSS play  
*titi.*

drum

She went up to Ha Mrinin and beat the garamut drum to say that it was time to have a singsing.

- (2.7) *Tu ho titi kai-ngkai kil ak nim pa nar arpm.*  
 3PL play drum go-go 3SG do slit.drum that descend sit  
 They started to sing and dance.

- (2.8) *Ak kang mning mit ai, pa pa kil kaino*  
 TIME morning evening whole over.there that that 3SG go.up  
*kwatan tempil, ak nim pa.*  
 cut.it.all.off do slit.drum that

Very early in the morning, she went up and beat the garamut drum.

- (2.9) *Arpm arpm.*

sit sit

She rested for a while.

- (3.1) *Arpm arpm arpm, takgni wa pleln, pa kil kaino ak*  
 sit sit sit sun again turn that 3SG go.up do  
*nim pa.*

slit.drum that

After she rested, when the sun had turned to afternoon, she went up and beat the garamut drum again.

- (3.2) *Ak nim ypele, kul nar arpm, kingkim yipik atn*  
 do slit.drum finish come descend sit sweep rubbish stand

*wanyun, pa.*

door that

After she finished beating the garamut drum, she came down and swept the floor in her doorway.

- (3.3) *Kingkim ypele, kil ntekg ekipma pa al, kai karkuk, pa wa,*  
sweep finish 3SG do food that eat go bathe that and  
*kil ntekg ekipma al pa kil mayen, hei kil wa*  
3SG do food eat that 3SG old.woman hey 3SG again  
*karkuk ypele, wa kul, kat tukgnakg pa kil wa wnakul.*  
bathe finish again come lift head that 3SG again young

After she swept the floor, she cooked food to eat. She went to bathe, but... when she cooked she was an old woman, but after she bathed and came back, what do you know, she combed her hair and she was a young woman.

- (3.4) *Pa kil, arpm, wam kahor-en titi a kil pa wi, pa*  
that 3SG sit hand exit-TR drum POSS 3SG that take that  
*krehet ikg-ukg-wekg nungkutikg om.*  
twilight eye-eye-two afternoon and

It was twilight now, and she reached for her kundu drum and picked it up.

(Note: *ikgukgwekg* refers to blurred vision due to the darkness of twilight.)

- (3.5) *Kil kaino wli Ha Mrinim pa, kil wi nim pa ak*  
3SG go.up arrive village Mrinim that 3SG take slit.drum that do  
*ak ak ho titi=el.*

do do play drum=cause

She went up to Ha Mrinim. When she arrived there, she beat the garamut drum to signal that it was time for a singsing.

- (3.6) *Neimpur.*

boom

Boom, boom, boom.

- (3.7) *Naurk ek pa wa ur ur ur nar om ai*  
 mango fruit that again INDF INDF INDF descend and over.there  
*ur ur ur pilpmpulpm pilpmpulpm apm tu naurk ek*  
 INDF INDF INDF plop plop now 3PL mango fruit  
*pa wa kwat kin ase.*  
 that again cut woman CPL

One by one the mangoes dropped down from up there, plop plop! and suddenly the mangoes had become women!

- (3.8) *Kwat kin apm nti=el ho titi yat.*

cut woman now be.with=3SG.O play drum also

They turned into women, and sang and danced with the old woman.

- (3.9) *Ho titi kai-ngkai-ngkai kai ak wuleng ak titi, nim,*  
 play drum go-go-go go do sing do drum slit.drum  
*hep mong la, nangnang kat.*  
 carry.on sing lift

They danced for a long time; they sang high-pitched women's singing, they played kundu drums, they carried on like that.

- (3.10) *Atn atn atn, mning kuin-kuin kai mning*  
 stand stand stand evening middle-middle go evening  
*nungkwat!*

dawn

They sang and danced so long into the night, that the dawn broke!

- (3.11) *Kil apm wa kai akal alm ling, pa naurk apm wa*  
 3SG now again go want closing.time that mango now again  
*kaino kaino hep pa kaino, naurk hipm ek wa*  
 go.up go.up go.first that go.up mango leaf fruit again  
*kai-ngkai-ngkai wa kai-ngkai-ngkai kai itna ikg kai itna*  
 go-go-go again go-go-go go be.on eye go be.on  
*ikg kai itna ikg, apm wa kai naurk atn kwa wa*  
 eye go be.on eye now again go mango stand above again  
*ypele ase.*  
 finish CPL

As she was playing the last song, the mango women (turned back into mangoes and) went back up to the mango tree. The mangoes went up, up, up; each one went up and attached to its stem (lit. eye) again.

- (3.12) *Kin apm wa kalpm ase mayen wrij hute arpm wa*  
 woman now again NEG CPL old.woman one only sit again  
*kul nar arpm om.*  
 come descend sit and

The young women were gone and the old woman alone was there. She came down and sat.

- (3.13) *Wa kul nar arpm wan ti nungkwat, kil wa*  
 again come descend sit house this dawn 3SG again  
*kul nar arpm wan ti, pa wi nim pa ak,*  
 come descend sit house this that take slit.drum that do  
*ak=ho titi=el, kwaten tempil ak kang.*  
 cause=play drum=cause cut.it.all.off TIME morning

She came back to her house at dawn, she came and stayed. Then she beat the garamut drum again, to call people to the singsing again.



- (4.1) *Ak=ho titi=el kwaten tempil ak kang, pa,*  
 cause=play drum=cause cut.it.all.off TIME morning that  
*kpmān wekg a Nepwan Wasok kai Urat ai.*  
 man two POSS Nepwan Wasok go Urat over.there  
 She called people to the singsing in the morning, and then two men  
 from Urat came.
- (4.2) *Tumam a Hampule ai.*  
 Tumam and Ngahmbule over.there  
 They were from over in Tumam and Ngahmbule villages.  
 (Note: Urat language villages near Dreikikir station.)
- (4.3) *Wreitn atn ai, apm kul om.*  
 rise stand over.there now come and  
 They rose up over there, and started coming here.
- (4.4) *Atning nim pa ak ak ak.*  
 hear slit.drum that do do do  
 They heard the rhythmic sound of the garamut drum.
- (4.5) *Kang pa, wreitn atn kai ai apm kul om.*  
 morning that rise stand go over.there now come and  
 In the morning, they rose and made their way here.
- (4.6) *Wreitn atn kai ai kul, kul ak kang*  
 rise stand go over.there come come TIME morning  
*ai atn atn atn kul nar ngko kop wail,*  
 over.there stand stand stand come descend fall river big  
*kul no wli ha ti, wa kinar ngko kop*  
 come ascend arrive village this again go.down fall river

*wasok, atning kaino.*

small hear go.up

They started early in the morning and came: they went down and crossed the big river, went up to a village, and down to cross a small river, listening to the garamut as they hiked.

- (4.7) *Kaino, wli Hmeij Uku Mangkei ya wenting pa, kai kaino,*  
go.up arrive lake Uku Mangkei road fork that go go.up  
*ari, mayen pa kingkingkim yipik atn.*

but old.woman that sweep rubbish CONT

They went up, and arrived at the crossroad near Lake Uku Mangkei. They continued up, but there the old woman was sweeping her rubbish.

- (4.8) *Mayen pa kingkingkim yipik atn om ropo-n=ten*  
old.woman that sweep rubbish CONT and ask-APPL=3PL.O  
*la nak, ari klal pa om.*  
say tell see shadow that and

The old woman was sweeping and, seeing a shadow, she asked them a question.

- (4.9) *Kil kingkim yipik atn ari klal a tuwegk pa, wekg*  
3SG sweep rubbish CONT see shadow POSS 3DU that two  
*wekg, yikal hik arki, ye atn.*

two bow spear carry.on.shoulder carry stand

She was sweeping but saw the shadow of two men, carrying spears on their shoulders.

- (4.10) *Klal a kil pa, wrij kil alkil kingkim yipik, Eh!*  
shadow POSS 3SG that one 3SG 3SG.GEN sweep rubbish hey  
As she was sweeping, she saw only her own shadow – but hey!

- (4.11) *'Ti, ti klal ti rikil a mla?*  
 this this shadow this this POSS who  
 "These here, whose shadows are they?"
- (4.12) *Klal ti rikil a mla?'*  
 shadow this this POSS who  
 Who do these shadows belong to?"
- (4.13) *Ah, kil pleln ikg kaino ari, 'Hm?*  
 Ah 3SG turn eye go.up but hm  
 She turned her eyes up to see – "What?"
- (4.14) *Kipmekg wet hor tol ahi?'*  
 2DU today exit like where  
 Where did you two come from?"
- (4.15) *Ari tuwekg la tolpa, 'Mentekg wet atning nim pa,*  
 but 3DU say like.that 1DU today hear slit.drum that  
*ak pa.*  
 do that  
 And the two men replied, "We heard the sound of the garamut today.
- (4.16) *Nim pa ak, ho titi=el pa om, mentekg wreitn*  
 slit.drum that do play drum=cause that and 1DU rise  
*kul nak, tu ho titi atn toli.'*  
 come tell 3PL play drum stand like.this  
 We heard the garamut drum, so we stood up saying, "They must be singing somewhere."
- (4.17) *'Hei, kipmekg kul pa ke, Hehei!*  
 hey 2DU come ASSERT hey  
 "Hey, you two have come, Oh boy!"

- (4.18) *Pa ti apm, kipmekg nar irpm ti.*  
 so now 2DU descend sit.IRR this  
 Let's see, you two sit down here."

- (4.19) *Apm wi=en kinar arpm, ntekg ekipma, kwat nak*  
 now take=3PL.O go.down sit do food cut sago  
*hmpkgan pa, uk hu al, uk=wen al ypele, kil*  
 sago.jelly that give water eat give=3PL.O want finish 3SG  
*nas=en nak, 'Ekg irpm pa!*  
 tell=3PL.O tell DUAL sit.IRR that

Having led them down to have a seat, she made a meal. She cooked sago, gave them water to drink, and after she had fed them, she said to them, "You two stay here!

- (4.20) *Kupm kinar karkuk!'*  
 1SG go.down bathe  
 I'm going down to bathe!"

- (4.21) *Ekg kil kinar karkuk, ntekg noworel num pa alkil*  
 for 3SG go.down bathe do straighten body that 3SG.GEN  
*pa ypele, apm wa kul no arpm.*  
 that finish now again come ascend sit

And she went down and bathed. She fixed herself up, then came back up.

- (4.22) *Tuwekg ari=el lak 'Ah?*  
 3DU see=3SG.O say Ah  
 The two men looked at her and said, "What?

- (4.23) *Kil wet la nak mayen?*  
 3SG today say tell old.woman  
 Wasn't she an old woman?

- (4.24) *Ti al warim kin a kil mol ti wa wnakul*  
 this want child woman POSS 3SG must.be this again young  
*ti.*

this

This must be her daughter, this (beautiful) young woman.”

- (4.25) *Ekg nasi tita tolpa, atn tu alntu wekg.*  
 DUAL tell each.other like.that stand 3PL 3PL.GEN two

They explained it to each other like that, standing by themselves.

- (5.1) *Ah, kil hor kil lak 'Hehet, to kai-ngkai ik nangnang*  
 Ah 3SG exit 3SG say hey 1PL go-go do.IRR dance  
*om.*

and

Well, she came and said to them, “Hey, let’s go dance!”

- (5.2) *Kil wi=en om ten kaino om ten kaino om tu*  
 3SG take=3PL.O and 3PAUC go.up and 3PAUC go.up and 3PL  
*wi nim pa ak.*

take slit.drum that do

She took them and they went up and hit the garamut drum,

- (5.3) *Ak krehet ikgukgwegk riti pa.*

TIME twilight this that

in the light of the approaching dusk.

- (5.4) *Kil ak al neimpur, tu kin naurk pa pilpmpulpm ase.*  
 3SG do want boom 3PL woman mango that plop CPL

The woman beat the garamut drum, then the mangoes dropped down  
 as women.

- (5.5) *Pilpmpulpm pilpmpulpm pilpmpulpm, om ten ho titi*  
 plop plop plop and 3PAUC play drum  
*hel, kpmān wekg pa tu kin naurk ur ark*  
 CONT man two that 3PL woman mango INDF hang  
*ntu wom, ark ntu wom.*  
 upper.arm side hang upper.arm side  
 Plop, plop, plop, then they all danced to the music of the kundu  
 drums. Each of the two men had a mango woman on each arm.
- (5.6) *Ur ark ntu wom ark ntu wom.*  
 INDF hang upper.arm side hang upper.arm side  
 One hung on one arm, another on the other arm.
- (5.7) *Kli=en ntu apm ten nangnang atn mning*  
 close=3PL.O upper.arm now 3PAUC sing stand evening  
*atn atn atn, mning nungkwat.*  
 stand stand stand evening dawn  
 Holding arms, they sang, danced, and played the whole night long,  
 until the dawn broke!
- (5.8) *Tuwekg arpm ari, nti mayen hute ten atn om,*  
 3DU sit but be.with old.woman only 3PAUC stand and  
*kin naurk pa wa tpra kaino kaino naurk ypele ase.*  
 woman mango that again jump go.up go.up mango finish CPL  
 Suddenly the two men found themselves alone with the old woman;  
 the mango women had all jumped back up onto the mango tree.
- (5.9) *Ah, tuwekg homhomhom, 'Meh, mentekg wet akal wi*  
 Ah 3DU moan sigh 1DU today want take

*kin riti ai ur ye kai ase.*

woman this over.there INDF carry go CPL

Oh, how the two men moaned! “Sigh, we could have taken these women home as our wives today.

- (5.10) *Kil tu apm wa kaino naurk ypele ase om mentekg kil*  
 this 3PL now again go.up mango finish CPL and 1DU this  
*pal wa nte pen.’*  
 want again reason yet

They’ve all gone back up to the mango tree, so what will become of us?”

- (5.11) *Atn atn atn ten nar, mayen pa ntekg ekipma*  
 stand stand stand 3PAUC descend old.woman that do food  
*ten nar.*  
 3PAUC descend

After that, the three of them came down, and the old woman cooked food.

- (5.12) *Wa nar pa, nar nti mayen pimpin*  
 again descend that descend be.with old.woman grass.skirt  
*nar, nar Humpin Wleipuk pa, om mayen*  
 descend descend Humpin Wleipuk that and old.woman  
*pimpin pa, nar ntekg ekipma pa uk=wen al,*  
 grass.skirt that descend do food that give=3PL.O eat  
*tuwekg homhom.*  
 3DU moan

They came down to Humpik Wleipuk with the old woman. She cooked food and gave it to them, but the men were very disappointed.

- (5.13) *Mayen ntekg ekipma pa tuwekg nak, 'Ntekg pa ke, pal*  
 old.woman do food that 3DU tell do ASSERT want  
*nte.*

reason

As the old woman was cooking food, they said, “What’s the point of your cooking food for us.

- (5.14) *Mentekg apm wet akal wi kin ai ur ye kai*  
 1DU now today want take woman over.there INDF carry go  
*ai.*

over.there

We almost got wives today to bring home with us.”

- (6.1) *Mayen atning pa ntekg ekipma pa uk=wen al ypele*  
 old.woman hear that do food that give=3PL.O eat finish  
*kaino, kintir naurk pa wekg.*  
 go.up pick mango that two

The old woman gave their food to them. After hearing their complaints, she went up and picked two mangoes from the mango tree.

- (6.2) *Kintir ikg itn-en wekg.*  
 pick eye be.on-TR two

She picked them with the stems attached.

- (6.3) *Nar uk=wen.*  
 descend give=3PL.O

Then she went down and gave them to the two men.



- (6.4) *Om nas=en tolpa, 'Wi=en nar om, ekg kai*  
 and tell=3PL.O like.that take=3PL.O descend and DUAL go  
*pa ti wi om ekg ye wor-wor, lokli=en*  
 so take and DUAL carry good-good take.care.of=3PL.O  
*wor-wor om ye kai.*  
 good-good and carry go

She instructed them like this, “As you take them away, as you go, you’d better do right by them, take good care of them as your wives.

- (6.5) *Ampur wam kaino ikg kil nel pa ur mpa ikg*  
 don’t hand go.up eye this remove that INDF will eye  
*paitn-en.’*  
 bad-ADJ

Don’t touch the stem; if you remove it, then the eyes of the woman will be blind.”

- (6.6) *Om melnum alkil pa, ikg itn-en ti wor, a kpman*  
 and person 3SG.GEN that eye be.on-TR this good POSS man  
*kwat pa ikg itn-en.*  
 bear that eye be.on-TR

As for the woman (who came from the mango), she had her eyes because (one cousin,) whom the brother bore, looked after his mango well.

- (6.7) *A kin kwat pa kinar eln-tarpm weij pa akal*  
 POSS woman bear that go.down put-sit stone that want  
*karkuk ari kalpm ak wam nel ikg=el eln-tarpm*  
 bathe but NEG INST hand remove eye=3SG.O put-sit

*wej pa.*

stone that

(The other cousin,) the son of the sister, put his mango down on a stone when he went to bathe, but touched the stem when he put it down and broke it off.

- (6.8) *Kinar wej kin naurk pa.*

go.down stone woman mango that

When he put the mango down on the stone.

- (6.9) *Om a kpman kwat pa, kin pa num wor-en, ikg*

and POSS man bear that woman that body good-ADJ eye  
*wor-en.*

good-ADJ

For the one cousin, the woman's body was good. Her eyes were good.

- (6.10) *A kin kwat pa, ak wam nel naurk ikg pa atom*

POSS woman bear that INST hand remove mango eye that then  
*ikg wompel pa paitn, ikg wompel pa wor.*

eye side that bad eye side that good

For the other cousin, he broke off the stem with his hand, so the woman had one eye that was good, and one eye that was bad.

- (6.11) *Apm, wi kin pa apm, ye kai om.*

now take woman that now carry go and

In this way they got wives, and took them home.

- (6.12) *Ye kai om, men pike lakiti, eh, tu lakiti kul-ngkul*

carry go and 1PL before tell hey 3PL tell come-come  
*tolpa,*

like.that

Since then and until now, it is said that,

- (6.13) *Kin atn kai Tep kai Yarheng tu Urat-Urat nar kai*  
 woman stand go Tep go Yarheng 3PL Urat-Urat descend go  
*pa Yangkolen pa, kin wor-wor ekg kuina,*  
 that Yangkolen that woman good-good PREP what  
 The women from Tep, Yarheng, from Urat to Yangkolen, the women  
 are good, because,
- (6.14) *Pike tu akikgwampel kin a men atn takgni*  
 before 3PL steal woman POSS 1PL stand sun  
*nar-e, kil om, ye kai takgni no-we pa om,*  
 descend-there 3SG and carry go sun ascend-there that and  
*a kin wor-wor atn kai pa.*  
 POSS woman good-good stand go that  
 they stole the prettiest women from us in the west, and carried them  
 off to the east.
- (6.15) *Apm pake!*  
 that's.it  
 The end!
- (6.16) *Pa por a mayen kin naurk.*  
 that story POSS old.woman woman mango  
 That was the story of the old mango woman.
- (7.1) *Nang a kupm lakiti por pa, kupm Ferdinand Yaworarpm.*  
 name POSS 1SG tell story that 1SG Ferdinand Yaworarpm  
 My name is Ferdinand Yaworarpm, the teller of this story.
- (7.2) *Apm pake.*  
 that's.it  
 The end.

## 41. Por a kinkpman wekg (The old man and his wife)

**Bibiyana Yoming of Nangen village**

Oral story, October 2005

- (1.1) *Kupm akal lakiti por ur a mamikg-mamin.*  
 1SG want tell story INDF POSS grandmother-grandfather  
 I want to tell a traditional legend.
- (1.2) *Seija ropo-n=topm ti kupm akal lakiti-n=tel.*  
 Seija ask-APPL=1SG.O this 1SG want tell-APPL=3SG.O  
 Seija asked me so I will tell her one.
- (1.3) *Por ripa por a kinkpman wekg, kpman wror-en*  
 story this story POSS people two man old.man-ADJ  
*kin mayen.*  
 woman old.woman  
 This story is a story of a married couple, an old man and his old wife.
- (1.4) *Tuwekg ekg kai hokga ming ekg ware nak hen ekg alm*  
 3DU DUAL go sleep bush for chop sago out for shoot  
*la.*  
 wash.sago  
 The two of them went to sleep in the bush to make sago.
- (1.5) *Ekg alm, kpman alm kai kai kai kai kai plaln, kin*  
 DUAL shoot man shoot go go go go go finish woman  
*ntekg tamplokg.*  
 do sago.branch  
 They pounded sago; the man pounded sago until it was done, and the woman made the sago washing stand.

- (1.6) *Ntekg plaln, kpman yek pa lanasi, la 'Itn pa!*  
do finish man DIM that let.know say stand.IRR that  
After she finished making it, the husband said, "Stay here!
- (1.7) *Mentekg ntekg atn om pal wanukg kalpm-t=o.*  
1DU do CONT and want greens NEG-APPL=1PL.O  
If we continue to work, then we will have no greens tonight.
- (1.8) *Kupm kai ari mntipm ur a pike kupm ari.'*  
1SG go see greens.type INDF REL before 1SG see  
I'll go see the tulip tree that I saw before."
- (1.9) *Kil kai ari kin ur atn ha ti kai ken.*  
3SG go see woman INDF stand village this go collect  
He went and saw a woman of the village collecting tulip greens.
- (1.10) *Kin pa apm ken hel ase.*  
woman that now collect be.up CPL  
The woman was already up in the tree collecting greens.
- (1.11) *Kil kai atn knokg ti kat ikg nowen ti kaino ari, kil*  
3SG go stand ground this lift eye go.up this go.up see 3SG  
*ropon.*  
ask  
Standing at the base of the tree and lifting his eyes up to see, he asked,
- (1.12) *'Mla ken-t=opm wanukg hel pa?'*  
who collect-APPL=1SG.O greens CONT that  
"Who's picking tulip leaves for me?"
- (1.13) *Ari kin pa la 'Kupm ken, wanukg hel ti, kul*  
but woman that say 1SG collect greens be.up this come

*no om!*

ascend and

But the woman responded, “I’m picking tulip leaves, but there is a lot of tulip, come on up here!”

- (1.14) *Wanukg wailet, kitn ken hel kai wompel pa kupm ken*  
 greens many 2SG collect be.up go side that 1SG collect  
*hel wompel ti.*  
 be.up side this

There’s plenty of greens; you collect them on that side and I’ll collect them on this side.”

- (1.15) *Kalpm, kpman pa kaino akal kaino ken wanukg.*  
 NEG man that go.up want go.up collect greens  
 But no, the man climbed the tree as if to collect greens.

- (1.16) *Kaino ak plain tolti, klo kowampen ark hapm pa*  
 go.up do lie like.this take.out axe hang cloth that  
*toliti ak kopor lim=pel kin pa, apm mo eln*  
 like.this do break nose=3SG.O woman that now die put  
*nar knokg om ai.*  
 descend ground and over.there

He went up faking it; he removed the axe from his string bag to cut off her nose. She died and fell to the ground.

- (1.17) *Kin mayen yek pa atn kai hu nak tamplokg*  
 woman old.woman DIM that stand go water sago sago.branch  
*atning a mo eln nar knokg lko nar, tuln.*  
 hear POSS die put descend ground noise descend tumble  
 The old woman standing at the water with the sago washing stand  
 heard the sound of the dead woman tumbling to the ground.

- (1.18) *Wror, kpman wror-en ripa kul nar tolti, kat*  
old.man man old.man-ADJ this come descend like.this lift  
*apm ye kai om ai.*

now carry go and over.there

The old man came down (from the tree), lifted the woman and carried her away.

- (1.19) *Ye kai, ekg ukul kin pa ukul ukul plaln, kor*  
carry go DUAL cut woman that cut cut finish look.for  
*nung.*

firewood

He carried her away; then the two of them chopped her up into pieces, then he searched for firewood.

- (1.20) *Kor nung kul alung eln ha, ware yo, ak*  
look.for firewood come put.together put lie chop tree do  
*hreim.*

smoking.place

He gathered firewood, came back and piled it on the ground. He chopped wood and made a meat-smoking stand.

- (1.21) *Ak hreim pa nina plaln, wi yor kin ripa, yor*  
do smoking.place that DUR finish take meat woman this meat  
*kmel pa eln kaino tpmakg kwa pa.*

person that put go.up shelf above that

After he finished making the meat-smoking stand, he took the meat of this woman, and put it up on the smoking stand.

- (1.22) *Ka wakg pa ak alil-n, eln hel.*  
light fire that do place-TR put be.up

He lighted a fire to smoke the meat, and put the meat on the stand.

- (1.23) *Ekg wi yipik klain pa tpmungkul kwei kwei pa, ekg*  
 DUAL take rubbish bits that bone something that DUAL  
*ntam.*

cook

The two of them took the bits and pieces and the bones, and cooked them.

- (1.24) *Ekg ntam ekg al pal kin yek pa kwat hmpkgan pa,*  
 DUAL cook for eat want woman DIM that cut sago.jelly that  
*tuwekg ak al.*

3DU do eat

They cooked the meat, the woman cooked sago, and they (two) ate.

- (1.25) *Ekg ak al plaln, ekg hokga, kang.*

DUAL do eat finish DUAL sleep morning

They ate until they were finished, then they slept until it was morning.

- (1.26) *Ekg wa alm, ekg wi yor kmel ripa, ekg kwat akal*  
 DUAL again shoot DUAL take meat person this for cut want  
*al.*

eat

The two of them continued to work sago (in the bush). They lived off this human meat and sago.

- (1.27) *Tolpa kai kai kai kai yor a kmel kin ripa plaln.*

like.that go go go go meat POSS person woman this finish

This went on until the meat of the woman was finished.

- (1.28) *Ak wang ur wang ur pa ekg wa alm.*

TIME time INDF time INDF that DUAL again shoot

One day the two of them were again pounding sago.



- (1.29) *Kil wa lanasi kin pa, wa la 'Mentekg wanukg*  
 3SG again let.know woman that again say 1DU greens  
*apm kalpm ase.*

now NEG CPL

He said once again to his wife, "We have no meat (lit. greens) to eat with the sago.

- (1.30) *Kupm wa kai ari tol mntipm.'*  
 1SG again go see like greens.type  
 I'm going to go see the tulip tree."

- (1.31) *Kil wa kai wa atn knokg wa ikg kaino ari.*  
 3SG again go again stand ground again eye go.up see

He went back and stood at the base of the tree and once again his eyes went up to look.

- (1.32) *Kin ur atn ha kai ti wa ken hel pa kil*  
 woman INDF stand village go this again collect be.up that 3SG  
*la, apm la wrij.*

say now say one

A woman from the village was up in the tree picking tulip leaves, and he said the same thing.

- (1.33) *'Wanukg pa kupm wet akal kul ari wanukg pake*  
 greens that 1SG today want come see greens ASSERT  
*hmpkgan mentekg kwat om pal ak wanukg kuina al?'*  
 sago.jelly 1DU cut and want do greens what eat

"I came to find greens. We are making sago but what will we eat with it?"

- (1.34) *Kin pa lak 'No om!*  
 woman that say ascend and  
 The woman said, "Climb up!

- (1.35) *Wanukg hel ti, wanukg wailet, no ken hel kai*  
 greens be.up this greens many ascend collect be.up go  
*wompel pa, kupm ken hel wompel ti.*  
 side that 1SG collect be.up side this  
 There's plenty of greens here, climb up and pick some on that side,  
 I'll pick greens on this side."
- (1.36) *Wa kaino, pa apm wa tolpa yat.*  
 again go.up that now again like.that also  
 Once again he went up, and he did the same thing.
- (1.37) *Kaino ak plain pipa, wi ko pa, wa ak kopor lim=pel*  
 go.up do lie then take axe that again do break nose=3SG.O  
*kin pa wa eln nar.*  
 woman that again put descend  
 He went up and tricked her. He took the axe, and again cut off the  
 woman's nose. She fell down to the ground.
- (1.38) *Nar, wa kat, wa ye kai.*  
 descend again lift again carry go  
 He climbed down (from the tree), picked her up, and carried her  
 away.
- (1.39) *Wa ukul nina plaln wa piln kaino tpmakg pa, tpmakg*  
 again cut DUR finish again throw go.up shelf that shelf  
*a pike ekg ak hep pa.*  
 POSS before DUAL do go.first that  
 As before he cut her up and threw the pieces onto the smoking stand  
 that they made earlier.
- (1.40) *Eln hel, ekg kwat-en hmpkgan al kai kai kai kai, yor*  
 put be.up DUAL cut-TR sago.jelly eat go go go go meat

*pa plaln pa wa kai.*

that finish that again go

They stored the meat on there, and they cooked sago to eat with the meat, until the meat of the woman was finished.

- (1.41) *Apm ntekg tolpa kai pake kai kai kai kai ha ur*  
 now do like.that go ASSERT go go go go village INDF  
*tol Wran pa kin plaln.*

like Wran that woman finish

They did that over and over again until the women of the village of Wran were all killed and eaten.

- (1.42) *Wa kai hangko kai Hanung.*

again go overtake go Hanung

And they continued with Hanung (the next village).

- (1.43) *Wa er al kai kai kai kai kin wekg hute om!*

again hit eat go go go go woman two only and

They continued to kill and eat them until there were only two women left!

- (1.44) *Kin wekg pa tu ark om tu la om.*

woman two that 3PL hang and 3PL say and

The two remaining women said to each other,

- (1.45) *'Kin ha wekg ti apm plaln apm ti ke!'*

woman village two this now finish at.the.moment

"The women of these two villages are all gone!"

- (1.46) *Om kin wekg pa wa kai ken wanukg om.*

and woman two that again go collect greens and

Then the two women went to pick greens.

- (1.47) *Tu apm la yipo-n yangkipm ase.*  
 3PL now say tie-TR message CPL  
 They had agreed to pick greens together.
- (1.48) *Kpman wekg pa wreitn, ten kai.*  
 man two that rise 3PAUC go  
 Their two husbands also went (to guard them), they all went together.
- (1.49) *Ten kai ham atn.*  
 3PAUC go hide CONT  
 They went and (the two men) hid themselves.
- (1.50) *Kin wekg pa wa kaino.*  
 woman two that again go.up  
 The two women went up the tree.
- (1.51) *Wa kaino ken hel pa, ari kpman wror-en yek pa*  
 again go.up collect CONT that see man old.man-ADJ DIM that  
*wa kul.*  
 again come  
 They were up in the tree, and the old man came back to the tree.
- (1.52) *Wa kul akal wa ken pa ikg kaino ari kil ken*  
 again come want again collect that eye go.up see 3SG collect  
*hel, tuwekg hel.*  
 be.up 3DU be.up  
 He came to pick greens and looked up and saw the two women  
 picking greens.
- (1.53) *'Kupm wet kul akal ken wanukg pa.'*  
 1SG today come want collect greens that  
 "I came to pick greens."

- (1.54) *Pa tuwekg apm kentaln ase.*  
 that 3DU now scold.loudly CPL  
 Then they gave him a piece of their minds.
- (1.55) *Kin wekg pa, kin wekg a eklala, kin wekg*  
 woman two that woman two POSS talk woman two  
*yangkipm-et, kle kpmān wror-en yek pa.*  
 message-ADJ scold man old.man-ADJ DIM that  
 These two talkative women got cross at the old man.
- (1.56) *Ari kpmān wror-en yek pa la, 'Kipmekg la tolpa*  
 but man old.man-ADJ DIM that say 2DU say like.that  
*om kipmekg pal kai hor ahi?*  
 and 2DU want go exit where  
 He answered, "You two women use words like that but how are you  
 going to escape?"
- (1.57) *Kipmekg pal kaino ktnong aki kinar knokg e?'*  
 2DU want go.up sky or go.down ground question  
 Will you run away to the sky or into the ground?"
- (1.58) *Ari kin wekg pa la, 'Itn-t=o itn pa,*  
 see woman two that say stand.IRR-APPL=1PL.O stand.IRR that  
*mentekg kinar pake.'*  
 1DU go.down ASSERT  
 They answered, "Wait for us, we are coming down!"
- (1.59) *Pa kpmān wror yek pa la, 'Wrong-t=epm*  
 that man old.man DIM that say fighting.man-APPL=2PL.O  
*kul nar om.'*  
 come descend and  
 And he said, "Come down and fight then!"

- (1.60) *Ten kinar tolti, ten er tita.*  
 3PAUC go.down like.this 3PAUC hit each.other  
 So they came down from the tree, and they started to fight.
- (1.61) *Er tita er tita kai-ngkai kai kai kai pa*  
 hit each.other hit each.other go-go go go go go that  
*tuwekg talpul ak ari kpman wekg a ham atn pa.*  
 3DU push do see man two POSS hide CONT that  
 They fought and fought, and then they pushed him towards their  
 husbands waiting in the bush.
- (1.62) *Pa ur phern hik wampeng ur atn wompel ur atn*  
 that INDF thrust thorn bamboo INDF stand side INDF stand  
*wompel, wror-en yek pa kat-en kinar mo eln ha.*  
 side old.man-ADJ DIM that lift-TR go.down die put lie  
 One of the men shot a bamboo spear into one side of the old man,  
 another shot his other side. The old man fell to the ground dead (with  
 two spears sticking out of him).
- (1.63) *'Eln ha pa pen,' kin wekg pa la, tu wa kor*  
 put lie that yet woman two that say 3PL again look.for  
*kin yek ai.*  
 woman DIM over.there  
 "Leave him there for now," the two women said, and they started  
 looking for the old woman.
- (1.64) *Kin mayen yek ri ai la nak atn*  
 woman old.woman DIM this over.there wash.sago sago stand  
*kai ai.*  
 go over.there  
 His wife must be over there washing sago.

- (1.65) *Ten wa kor kai hantil, ten er.*  
 3PAUC again look.for go meet 3PAUC hit  
 They found her, and killed her.
- (1.66) *Ten er mo, kat kul kor tita eln ha, ten kor*  
 3PAUC hit die lift come gather put lie 3PAUC look.for  
*nung ka wakg.*  
 firewood light fire  
 They killed her, carried her back and put her body with the body of  
 her husband. Then they searched for firewood and lit a fire.
- (1.67) *Ka ka ka plaln, wakg krpo, kat kin kat kpman eln*  
 light light light finish fire burn lift woman lift man put  
*kai wakg pa.*  
 go fire that  
 They lit the fire, and when the fire had started, they took the two  
 bodies and put them on top of the fire.
- (1.68) *Wi nung ak arku, apm wakg al=en om.*  
 take firewood do cover now fire eat=3PL.O and  
 They put firewood on top of the bodies and the fire burned them up.
- (1.69) *Tunten la 'Kipmekg ari pake.*  
 3PAUC say 2DU see ASSERT  
 They said, "See? Now you're getting what you deserve."
- (1.70) *Kin-ketn kin-ketn nar wang itn-e*  
 woman-a.little woman-a.little descend time be.on-HAB  
*kipmekg kai ngkai ngkai ngkai ngkai plaln, ha kalpmel*  
 2DU go go go go go finish village only

*yek tolti.*

DIM like.this

You killed and ate all those women, and so our villages have no women,

- (1.71) *Kipmekg ari pake!'*

2DU see ASSERT

This is what you deserve! (Lit. you two see!)”

- (1.72) *Plaln, om tunten kin wekg kpmān wekg apm ten kul*  
finish and 3PAUC woman two man two now 3PAUC come  
*ha om.*

village and

When it was finished, the two women and their two husbands came back to the village.

- (1.73) *Nang a kinkpman yek wekg pa Wapmehelk ekg*  
name POSS people DIM two that Wapmehelk and  
*Minjalpmo.*

Minjalpmo

The names of the old couple were Wapmehelk and Minjalpmo.

- (1.74) *Kin mayen, kpmān wror-en.*

woman old.woman man old.man-ADJ

An old wife and her old husband.

- (1.75) *Nang a tuwekg yek pa Wapmehelk ekg Minjalpmo.*

name POSS 3DU DIM that Wapmehelk and Minjalpmo

Their names were Wapmehelk and Minjalpmo.

- (1.76) *Ampake!*

that's.it

The end!



## 42. Por a mlkgil (Leeches)

### Bibiyana Yoming of Nangen village

Oral story, April 2008

- (1.1) *Kupm akal lakiti por wasiketn ur ekg Joyce akal atning.*  
 1SG want tell story short INDF for Joyce want hear  
 I want to tell a short story for Joyce to hear.
- (1.2) *Ake por watinet, kalpm, por warkip-ketn.*  
 not story long NEG story short-a.little  
 It is not a long story, it is a short story.
- (1.3) *Por mlkgil la tolpa.*  
 story leech say like.that  
 The story of the leeches goes like this.
- (1.4) *Kmel ur kai ming ari mntipm ek ake wel al, kalpm,*  
 person INDF go bush see greens.type fruit not bird eat NEG  
*mlkgil al.*  
 leech eat  
 A man went to the bush and saw a tulip tree. The seeds were gone,  
 but instead of being eaten by birds, the tulip seeds had been eaten by  
 leeches.
- (1.5) *Kil ari tolpa, kil kul ha.*  
 3SG see like.that 3SG come village  
 He saw this, and came back home.
- (1.6) *Wang ur wang ur pa kil kai ekg ak om.*  
 time INDF time INDF that 3SG go for do and  
 Another time he went to work (in the bush).

- (1.7) *Kil kai kwat hla pa, ak ak plaln, kil kahor arpm-en*  
 3SG go cut bird.hide that do do finish 3SG enter sit-TR  
*arpm, kil ro-n plaln, kahor arpm-en arpm, ari hu wail*  
 CONT 3SG split-TR finish enter sit-TR CONT but water big  
*wei.*  
 rain

He went to make a bird hide, working and working until it was ready. After he finished building the bird blind, he went into it and waited, but a big rain came.

- (1.8) *Kil arpm pa, mlkgil ur pa kahor no=wel, kil*  
 3SG sit that leech INDF that enter ascend=3SG.O 3SG  
*nel piln, ari kalpm, ur wa kahor, kil nel piln*  
 remove throw but NEG INDF again enter 3SG remove throw  
*ari kalpm, ur wa kahor, wailet ntekg paitn om.*  
 but NEG INDF again enter many do bad and

While he was sitting there, a leech climbed onto him, and he threw it off. But then another one climbed onto him. He peeled it off and threw it away, but another leech went onto him, and another, and another, heaps of leeches.

- (1.9) *Kahor kai ikg wom kai ikg wom, no lim teng wom wom,*  
 enter go eye side go eye side ascend nose hole side side  
*kahor ek, nar nungkulkg wom wom.*  
 enter mouth descend ear side side

(The leeches) went into one eye, went into the other eye, and went up both nostrils. They also entered his mouth, and down both ears.

- (1.10) *Kai-ngkai kai mit tolti, kil tilntul, kil wlakil*  
 go-go go whole like.this 3SG turn 3SG yell  
*honthon.*

crying.noise

This went on until he was full of leeches. He tossed and turned, crying out.

- (1.11) *Kalpm, mlkgil al al al, apm mo ase.*  
 NEG leech eat eat eat now die CPL

But the leeches ate and ate until he died.

- (1.12) *Walmpopm, palk al al plaln, tpmungkul kalpmel alung*  
 blood skin eat eat finish bone only put.together  
*eln-tatn.*

put-stand

They ate up his blood and his skin, and his bones were all that was left.

- (1.13) *Tu ark ark mning, wasok alkil pa*  
 3PL hang hang evening younger.sibling 3SG.GEN that  
*ropo-n kin, 'Kil wet kai ahi?'*  
 ask-APPL woman 3SG today go where

They (family members) were sitting in the evening. His younger brother asked his wife, "Where did he go today?"

- (1.14) *Kin pa la, 'Wet kai ak hla.'*  
 woman that say today go do bird.hide  
 She said, "He went to make a bird hide."

- (1.15) *Tu hokga mning nungkwat, kang, wasok alkil*  
 3PL sleep evening dawn morning younger.sibling 3SG.GEN

*pa kai ming wa katnun=tel kai.*

that go bush again follow=3SG.O go

They slept for the night. When the morning came, his little brother went to the bush, following his older brother.

- (1.16) *Kai ari hla apm ak tikale ase, tpmungkul alung*  
go see bird.hide now do broken CPL bone put.together  
*eln-tatn.*

put-stand

He went and saw that the bird hide was broken, and saw bones heaped together.

- (1.17) *Kil ari mlkgil pa kai, kai kahor hmpei wail tukol nep*  
3SG see leech that go go enter vine big like coconut  
*wang ai.*

trunk over.there

He saw the leeches go into a vine, thick like the trunk of a coconut tree.

- (1.18) *Kil ari nuhurn eln-tark pa pen, wa kul ha.*  
3SG see leave put-hang that yet again come village

He saw it, left it hanging there, and came back home.

- (1.19) *Wa kul ha ekg tu kmel atn ha ti, ten*  
again come village PREP 3PL person stand village this 3PAUC  
*kai, kor nung, ka wakg kai.*

go look.for firewood light fire go

He came back home to get the men of the village. They went to get firewood and made a fire.

- (1.20) *Ti nampil atn ti, nampil atn ti nampil hmpei pa,*  
some hold stand this hold stand this hold vine that

*kat-en mlkgil mit, mlkgil al al hmpei ripa, kat kat tukol*  
 lift-TR leech whole leech eat eat vine this lift lift like  
*kwei ur ai.*

lesser.yam INDF over.there

Some held the vine on one end, some held it on the other end.  
 Carrying it like a big yam, they lifted the vine full of leeches eating it.

- (1.21) *Tu kwat, ye kul kai piln kai wakg, wakg al al al,*  
 3PL cut carry come go throw go fire fire eat eat eat  
*pus.*

boom

They cut the vine, carried it and threw it onto the fire, and it burned.

- (1.22) *Tu wi tpmungkul pa, apm ye-kul ha om ai,*  
 3PL take bone that now carry-come village and over.there  
*a wawil wror alkil pa apm ye-kul kul*  
 and older.sibling old.man 3SG.GEN that now carry-come come  
*ha om ai, ye-kul apm u-wen om.*

village and over.there carry-come now plant-TR and

They took the bones and carried them home and his older brother buried them.

- (1.23) *Apm pake!*

that's.it

That's it.

- (1.24) *Ake watinet, wasiketn.*

not long short

It wasn't a long story, was it?

### 43. Por a nliping nlong (The history of the Hompainjom clan)

**Ferdinand Yaworarpm† of Womgrer village**

Oral story, February 2009

translated with the help of Dominic Yituk and Josep Kowor

- (1.1) *Kupm akal lakiti nliping nlong a hom Painjom.*  
 1SG want tell history generation POSS clan Painjom  
 I want to tell the ancestry of the Hompainjom clan.
- (1.2) *Nliping nlong a hom Painjom pa ti tolpa.*  
 history generation POSS clan Painjom so like.that  
 It goes like this.
- (1.3) *Men pike kul, wal-yipmri wap-yipmri yo*  
 1PL before come breadfruit-dry.tree island.lychee-dry.tree tree  
*hmpei a men pike kul.*  
 vine POSS 1PL before come  
 Long ago we came, the vine of our ancestors came.  
 (Note: the dry logs represent generations of ancestors.)
- (1.4) *Yo hmpei a men pike wreitn, tu pike atn om,*  
 tree vine POSS 1PL before rise 3PL before stand and  
*pike ake ark wrik arke kalpm, pike wli ai kul.*  
 before not hang village NEG before arrive over.there come  
 Our lineage started to come; back then they didn't live in villages,  
 they came from far away.
- (1.5) *Kul kul kul, kul arpm kinar Takirk.*  
 come come come come sit go.down Takirk  
 They kept coming, until they came and lived down at Takirk.

- (1.6) *Kul arpm kinar Takirk, wreitn atn Takirk pa, pa,*  
 come sit go.down Takirk rise stand Takirk that that  
*kmel hep a kul pa kul arpm Takirk.*  
 person go.first REL come that come sit Takirk

They came and lived down at Takirk. The first people to come, came from Takirk.

- (1.7) *Kmel nang wekg ripa, tu kwe tolpa, Wri Hel ekg*  
 person name two this 3PL call like.that spear be.up and  
*Wainjom Tolk.*  
 Wainjom shoot

These two men were named Wri Hel and Wainjom Tolk.

- (1.8) *Om ekg wa atn Takirk pa, ekg kul no arpm*  
 and DUAL again stand Takirk that DUAL come ascend sit  
*kinar Wlangkil.*  
 go.down Wlangkil

The two of them were at Takirk, and came up to Wlangkil.

- (1.9) *Wlangkil Yaya Yimpon Manimani.*  
 Wlangkil Yaya Yimpon Manimani

The name of the village was Wlangkil Yaya Yimpon (lit. wallaby) Manimani.

- (1.10) *Tuwekg ekg no arpm Wlangkil.*  
 3DU DUAL ascend sit Wlangkil

The two of them went up and lived at Wlangkil.

- (1.11) *Arpm Wlangkil ai, Yimpon Manimani pa, ha a*  
 sit Wlangkil over.there Yimpon Mani that village REL  
*tuwekg arpm-e pa Wlangkil Ya Yimpon Mani.*  
 3DU sit-there that Wlangkil Ya Yimpon Mani

The place where they lived was called Wlangkil Ya Yimpon Mani.

- (1.12) *Ekg arpm pa yalming wail hel pa.*  
 DUAL sit that men's.house big be.up that  
 They lived there and built a large men's house.
- (1.13) *Apm arpm arpm kinar Wlangkil pa, Krer a Kluklu.*  
 now sit sit go.down Wlangkil that Krer and Kluklu  
 They lived there among two clans, Krer and Kluklu.
- (1.14) *Krer Kluklu kul no, arpm Mahim pa.*  
 Krer Kluklu come ascend sit Mahim that  
 The two clans Krer and Kluklu (left Wlangkil and) came up to Mahim.
- (1.15) *Wran pike ark Hawran pa.*  
 Wran before live Hawran that  
 The Wran clan lived at Hawran.
- (2.1) *Om, tu no ark pa, Wran pike ark ha Wran pa*  
 and 3PL ascend hang that Wran before live village Wran that  
*om, tu alm nak atn kinar kkg.*  
 and 3PL shoot sago stand go.down stream  
 The Wran people were pounding sago down at the stream.
- (2.2) *Kkg, wrik nang a tu atn kinar alm nak atn*  
 stream place name REL 3PL stand go.down shoot sago CONT  
*ripa, Hikrikg.*  
 this Hikrikg  
 The place where they were pounding sago was called Hikrikg.
- (2.3) *Nak atn kinar Hikrikg pa om, Wran a Kluklu kul*  
 sago stand go.down Hikrikg that and Wran and Kluklu come



*no ark pa om, atn Mahim pa la tolpa nak 'Kipm*  
 ascend hang that and stand Mahim that say like.that tell 2PL  
*e!*

question

The sago palm was down at Hikrikg. Then Krer and Kluklu from up at Mahim called down to them, “Hey you!

- (2.4) *Tngkor mneng wlihing wlako nar hmpuk*  
 cockatoo parrot.type parrot.type parrot.type descend tree.type  
*nlang pa ke kukgkwegk atn kinar kokg atn pa.'*  
 tree.type ASSERT make.noise stand go.down stream CONT that  
 You sound like parrots and cockatoos in a tree down there!”

- (2.5) *Pa, Wran atning pa, Wran la tolpa, 'A?*  
 that Wran hear that Wran say like.that Ah  
 Wran heard this and said, “What?

- (2.6) *Eh, krowij=eitn pa, kitn la tolpa haijhajj, ekg*  
 hey sour=2SG.O that 2SG say like.that grumbling.noise DUAL  
*ntekg atn wriky a kitn e?*  
 do stand place POSS 2SG question  
 What’s wrong with you, is it your land that we’re working on?

- (2.7) *Men alm hkgim nak atn wriky alpmenen.'*  
 1PL shoot sago.type sago stand place 1PL.GEN  
 We are pounding sago on our own land.”

- (3.1) *Krer a Kluklu atning pa, 'ah-ah,' homhomhom, ekg*  
 Krer and Kluklu hear that disagreement moan PREP  
*kuina la tukol pa om, Wran kle-n ak ai ekg*  
 what say like that and Wran scold-TR TIME over.there for

*krowij=en om homhomhom.*

sour=3PL.O and moan

Krer and Kluklu heard this insult from Wran and felt shame.

- (3.2) *Pleln-ten kai ai yaper toli, ak, apm, Kluklu*  
 turn-TR go over.there go.back like.this do now Kluklu  
*nti Krer pa yipo-n yangkipm 'ah-ah,' la tolpa*  
 be.with Krer that tie-TR message disagreement say like.that  
*om 'Mentekg kmel a tolkil na, melnum paitn.'*  
 and 1DU person POSS like.this TP:and person bad  
 Turning their faces away, Kluklu and Krer said to each other, "We  
 are not like that; we can fight too." (And they agreed to fight the  
 other clans.)

- (3.3) *Yangkipm rikil om men ye kinar ti yalming om,*  
 message this and 1PL carry go.down this men's.house and  
*hom Painjom a, Talpuk kinar Wlangkil ai*  
 clan Hompainjom and Talpuk go.down Wlangkil over.there  
*Yimpon Mani ai.*

Yimpon Mani over.there

We brought this message down to the men's house at Wlangkil  
 Yimpon Manimani, and Hompainjom and Talpuk joined us.

- (3.4) *Apm Krer atning, nti Kluklu yipo-n yangkipm yipele, Krer*  
 now Krer hear be.with Kluklu tie-TR message finish Krer  
*wreitn atn pa om, ye yangkipm pa kinar om.*  
 rise stand that and carry message that go.down and  
 Krer made an agreement with Kluklu. Krer got up and carried the  
 message down.

- (3.5) *Ye yangkipm pa kinar ekg hom Painjom a Talpuk,*  
 carry message that go.down PREP clan Painjom and Talpuk  
*hom Painjom a Talpuk la nak 'Eh, ti ante!*  
 clan Painjom and Talpuk say tell hey this nothing  
 They carried the message down to the Hompainjom and Talpuk  
 clans, and Hompainjom and Talpuk answered, "Of course, it's  
 nothing!"
- (3.6) *Ti to kaino kwan=ten tuklein ha pa om, to*  
 this 1PL go.up remove=3PL.O away.from village that and 1PL  
*irk kaino pa.'*  
 hang.IRR go.up that  
 We'll go up and help you rid them from the land, and you can live up  
 there."
- (3.7) *Apm hom Painjom pa, Talpuk atning, hokg.*  
 now clan Hompainjom that branch hear sleep  
 After Hompainjom and Talpuk heard the message, they slept.
- (3.8) *Kang, wa kang wor pa, wang ase a Krer a*  
 morning and morning good that time CPL and Krer and  
*Kluklu la nak, 'Ti irpm-t=o irpm.*  
 Kluklu say tell this sit.IRR-APPL=1PL.O sit.IRR  
 The next morning, they said to Krer and Kluklu, "Wait for us.
- (3.9) *Men hikg pa hor nirkgin telp kaino pake.'*  
 1PL tomorrow that enter bush knife go.up ASSERT  
 Tomorrow we will decorate ourselves for the fight and go up to you."
- (4.1) *Apm tu apm wreitn, nirkgin telp, kul no toli,*  
 now 3PL now rise bush knife come ascend like.this

*kwan alm Wran atn Hawran pa om.*

remove shoot Wran stand Hawran that and

Then they got up, dressed themselves for battle, came up and fought with Wran and pushed them out of Hawran.

- (4.2) *Kwan alm Wran atn ha Wran pa no om, Krer*

remove shoot Wran stand village Wran that ascend and Krer  
*a, Kluklu a, no kahor ming kokg.*

and Kluklu and ascend enter bush stream

In order to remove Wran from Hawran, Krer and Kluklu came up on the bush side, along the stream.

- (4.3) *Hom Painjom a Talpuk a, ye no kahor kop*

clan Painjom and Talpuk and carry ascend enter river  
*wrokg-en, Ming Wuntokg.*

cold-ADJ Ming Wuntokg

Hompainjom and Talpuk removed Wran from the other side, Ming Wuntokg, the cool river.

- (4.4) *Apm kwan=ten ti ti ti, tu kul no Wran ti,*

now remove=3PL.O this this this 3PL come ascend Wran this  
*tu wa nar kinar.*

3PL again descend go.down

They fought and fought, and pushed them up to where Wran is now. Then they went back down.

- (4.5) *Apm, tu kinar kinar kinar ark kinar ai.*

now 3PL go.down go.down go.down hang go.down over.there

They went back down to their villages to wait.

- (4.6) *Ah, ari kalpm Wran ake wa kinar wa wi ha*

Ah but NEG Wran not again go.down again take village

*knokg alntu pa Hawran pa arpm-e kalpm.*

ground 3PL.GEN that Hawran that sit-there NEG

They waited, but Wran did not go back down to claim their land where they had lived.

- (4.7) *Tu apm no arpm wrij-en ase apm kul no arpm*  
 3PL now ascend sit one-ADJ CPL now come ascend sit  
*Wran ti om.*

Wran this and

They had come all the way to this new place and so they lived up at (new) Wran now.

- (5.1) *Pa, tu kul no, Krer no arpm Hawran pa.*  
 that 3PL come ascend Krer ascend sit Hawran that  
 Then, Krer came up and lived at (old) Hawran.

- (5.2) *Talpok no arpm Hanang pa.*  
 Talpok ascend sit Hanang that  
 Talpok came up and lived at Hanang.

- (5.3) *Kluklu, tu ark kinar wrik yiprokg-en alntu ark kai*  
 Kluklu 3PL hang go.down place root-ADJ 3PL.GEN hang go  
*Ha Mtiwraning, kai.*  
 village Mtiwraning go  
 Kluklu went down to their original land, Ha Mtiwraning.

- (5.4) *Hom Painjom kul no ark Hamil.*  
 clan Hompainjom come ascend hang Hamil  
 Hompainjom came up and lived at Hamil.

- (5.5) *Om tu ark om.*  
 and 3PL hang and  
 And so they lived.

- (5.6) *Ark, apm kwat lei kul, pipa a nti wrong a*  
 hang now bear bend come then POSS be.with crowd POSS  
*Ayum ripon.*

Seim fight

After many generations, they fought with the people from Seim.

- (5.7) *Kai, kai, first generation pa kai hep kai, pa wa second*  
 go go that go go.first go that again  
 generation *wa nti Ayum ripon.*  
 again be.with Seim fight

There was a fight with Seim in the first generation, and later a fight with Seim in the second generation.

- (5.8) *Alm tita.*  
 shoot each.other  
 They fought.

- (5.9) *Apm atn, kul, yaru, mamin, apm tu yantin*  
 now stand come great.grandfather grandfather now 3PL fathers  
*a kwat lei men ti, apm arpm kul kul, apm*  
 REL bear bend 1PL this now sit come come now  
*ti-ke.*  
 this-ASSERT

That was in the time of our ancestors. Coming down through our grandfathers, and the fathers who bore us, we lived in peace.

- (6.1) *Na men hom Painjom pa, generation a men, men*  
 TP:and 1PL clan Hompainjom that POSS 1PL 1PL  
*i gat elevenpela generation a men om, wam-pwam, yikak*  
 TP:have TP:eleven POSS 1PL and hand-hand foot

*wom wrij.*

side one

We of the Hompainjom clan have eleven generations, two hands and one toe.

- (6.2) *Men a kwat lei kul-ngkul pa.*

1PL REL bear bend come-come that

Our ancestors fathered our fathers, and our fathers fathered us. (Lit. We who bear (children) through (the generations).)

- (6.3) *Apm hom Painjom apm tu mamin-en, yantin,*

now clan Hompainjom now 3PL grandfather-ADJ fathers

*wal-yipmri wap-yipmri, hor ai kai mo*

breadfruit-dry.tree island.lychee-dry.tree exit over.there go die

*kai-ngkai yipele ase.*

go-go finish CPL

Coming down through the generations, they have all died.

(Note: the dry logs represent generations of ancestors.)

- (6.4) *Apm men hom Painjom apm kupm alkupm ti*

now 1PL clan Hompainjom now 1SG 1SG.GEN this

*Ferdinand, Nikolos, Wamwrij, wa Matyu, Nakyiprokg, mento*

Ferdinand Nikolos Wamwrij and Matthew Nakyiprokg 1PL

*wraur hute arpm om.*

three only sit and

Now only three of us of my generation are left: myself Ferdinand, Nikolos - Wamwrij, and Matthew - Nakyiprokg.

(Note: Christian and traditional names refer to the same person.)

- (6.5) *Tu kai yipele ase, kul men hom Painjom pa.*

3PL go finish CPL come 1PL clan Hompainjom that

They have all gone already, of our Hompainjom clan.

- (6.6) *Apm pake.*  
 that's.it  
 The end.

## 44. Por a rkgim (The python)

**Daniel Hual of Nangen village**

Oral story, February 2009

- (1.1) *Joyce ropo-n=topm ekg kupm akal wa lakiti-n=tel*  
 Joyce ask-APPL=1SG.O for 1SG want again tell-APPL=3SG.O  
*por ur, kai hom alkupmen, Rkgim, kaino Hlukwa ai.*  
 story INDF go clan 1SG.GEN python go.up Hlukwa over.there  
 Joyce asked me to tell her a story of my clan, Rkgim (the python  
 clan), up at Hlukwa.
- (1.2) *Man warim wekg pa tuwegk pe ekg ak tampi atn*  
 mother child two that 3DU before DUAL do hoe stand  
*kaino wring kaino Nawin Kampong Yipokon Wanipm.*  
 go.up garden go.up Nawin Kampong Yipokon Wanipm  
 A mother and her daughter were working in their garden up at Nawin  
 Kampong Yipokon Wanipm.
- (2.1) *Tuwegk ekg ak tampi atn atn om hu kwat-en.*  
 3DU DUAL do hoe stand stand and water cut-TR  
 The two of them were working in their garden and they felt thirsty.
- (2.2) *Om man pa la nasi warim kin pa, 'Kitn nar*  
 and mother that say tell child woman that 2SG descend  
*nong-t=ol hu ai ye no ekg*  
 scoop-APPL=1PL.INCL.O water over.there carry ascend for



*il ketn ur pen.'*

eat.IRR a.little INDF yet

And the mother told her daughter, "Go down and fetch some water for us to drink."

- (2.3) *Warim kin atning, kil kinar ari hu pa kurkur*  
 child woman hear 3SG go.down see water that gurgle  
*hel.*

CONT

Hearing this, the daughter went down (to the water hole) and saw the water flowing.

- (2.4) *Kil karkuk, al, om man pa ak ek om:*  
 3SG bathe drink and mother that do mouth and  
*'Nong-t=opm ketn ur nar wi hipm pa ye*  
 scoop-APPL=1SG.O a.little INDF descend taro leaf that carry  
*no om yat om.'*  
 ascend and also and

She bathed, drank, and the mother called out to her, "Fetch some water for me in a leaf and carry it up."

- (2.5) *Om warim kin atning kwat wi hipm pa.*  
 and child woman hear cut taro leaf that  
 So the daughter obeyed and cut a taro leaf.

- (2.6) *Nong-t=el hu pa, ye no ngko ya, ari*  
 scoop-APPL=3SG.O water that carry ascend fall road but  
*kalpm, ul rkgim wail manten, kai hom alkupmen pa,*  
 NEG snake python big extremely go clan 1SG.GEN that

*ro-n hipm.*

split-TR leaf

She scooped water for her mother and carried it up but when she arrived at the road, the water spilled out. It was a huge python snake, from my own clan, who overturned the taro leaf.

- (2.7) *Hu pa srut kwatuk kurkur kai, ak 'Kalpm kupm*  
 water that overflow complete gurgle go say NEG 1SG  
*ye no ari apm wa suruj ngko ya ase.'*  
 carry ascend see now again overflow fall road CPL

All the water splashed out, and she said, "I carried the water up but at the road the water spilled out."

- (2.8) *Man wa la nasi lak, 'Wa kinar, wa*  
 mother again say tell say again go.down again  
*nong-t=opm ya wrik, kupm krong apm tngklak paitn*  
 scoop-APPL=1SG.O same.way 1SG neck now dry bad  
*ase.'*  
 CPL

The mother told her, "Go back down, and fetch me some water; my throat is really dry."

- (3.1) *Warim kin atning, wa kinar ya wrik.*  
 child woman hear again go.down same.way  
 The daughter obeyed and went back down.

- (3.2) *Wa kinar wa wi keimumg, wa wi keimumg, wa*  
 again go.down again take bowl again take bowl again  
*nong-t=el, wa ye no wli ya.*  
 scoop-APPL=3SG.O again carry ascend arrive road

She went down and picking up a coconut shell, she fetched water for her mother, and carried it back up to the road.

- (3.3) *Ari kalpm, rkgim wail pa wa wreitn wa teipurn*  
 but NEG python big that again rise again overturn  
*keimung ya wrik.*  
 bowl same.way  
 At the road, the python snake knocked the coconut shell out of her hand in the same way.
- (3.4) *Hu wa suruj.*  
 water again overflow  
 And the water spilled out.
- (3.5) *Tolpa, om warim kin pa la nasi man om, nak:*  
 like.that and child woman that say tell mother and tell  
*'Kitn alkitn pa wa nar wa il mol!*  
 2SG 2SG.GEN that again descend again drink.IRR must.be  
 Then, the daughter told her mother, "Come down yourself and drink water.
- (3.6) *Kupm ntekgy ye-n=teitn no ari kalpm, hu*  
 1SG do carry-APPL=2SG.O ascend but NEG water  
*suruj ya teipurn keimung ngko ya.'*  
 overflow road overturn bowl fall road  
 I brought water up for you but it didn't work; my coconut shell turned over and the water spilled out."
- (3.7) *Man atning tolpa kil wa kinar.*  
 mother hear like.that 3SG again go.down  
 The mother heard this and went down to the water hole.
- (3.8) *Kil wa kinar ari kalpm, hu pa ake ark.*  
 3SG again go.down but NEG water that not hang  
 She went down but there was no water.

- (3.9) *Hu pa tngklak om, tngklak ase.*  
 water that dry and dry CPL  
 The water hole was completely dry.
- (3.10) *Pa pike rkgim nanikg.*  
 that before python urine  
 It had been urine of a python snake.
- (3.11) *Pe ak=en plain akal kporn nepm warim kin*  
 before do=3PL.O lie want desire child woman  
*alkil pa, ekg akal wi ye.*  
 3SG.GEN that for want take marry  
 The snake had deceived them because he wanted to marry her daughter.
- (3.12) *Om man atning tolpa, kinar takur ari kalpm.*  
 and mother hear like.that go.down check but NEG  
 The mother had come down to check (the water hole), but there was nothing.
- (3.13) *Lak 'Ah!*  
 say Ah  
 The mother said, "Ah!"
- (3.14) *Kipmekg et nar ntekg tita ak-plain-plain ake*  
 2DU today descend do each.other do-lie-lie not  
*nong-t=opm hu ye no.*  
 scoop-APPL=1SG.O water carry ascend  
 What have you two been doing down here, that you didn't fetch water for me?
- (3.15) *Kul no ekg ekg kai om.*  
 come ascend for DUAL go and  
 Come, let's go home now.

- (3.16) *Pa wet kwei ur uk=weitn ti.*  
 that today something give=2SG.O this  
 You've been deceived today."
- (3.17) *Ul wail pa hokga yo hup a tuwegk ak tampi atn*  
 snake big that sleep tree outskirts REL 3DU do hoe stand  
*ti.*  
 this  
 The big snake had been lying at the edge of their garden.
- (3.18) *Apm tuwegk no apm ekg wreitn om apm ekg kul*  
 now 3DU ascend now DUAL rise and now DUAL come  
*om.*  
 and  
 Then the two of them went up and walked towards the village.
- (3.19) *Ekg kul pa, ul wail pa katnun=ten, kul kul*  
 DUAL come that snake big that follow=3PL.O come come  
*tolpa apm katnun=ten.*  
 like.that now follow=3PL.O  
 As they went up, the big snake followed them.
- (3.20) *Man hep, warim kin kanukg om.*  
 mother go.first child woman go.behind and  
 The mother went first, and the daughter followed her.
- (3.21) *Ak 'Kitn alkitn kai ik kupor=el kunukg.*  
 say 2SG 2SG.GEN go do.IRR care.for=3SG.O follow.IRR  
 "You're on your own now, you may come up slowly with your  
 friend.

- (3.22) *Kupm al hep, kitn wet kai ntekg tita tolhai om*  
 1SG want go.first 2SG today go do each.other how and  
*ro-n hu kai tngklak om ari kalpm om kupm wet*  
 split-TR water go dry and but NEG and 1SG today  
*krong tngklak=opm.*  
 neck dry=1SG.O

I'm going first. What have you two been doing that the water ran dry and I was so thirsty?"

- (4.1) *Apm ekg kai ha om, ekg kai-ngkai wli ha*  
 now DUAL go village and DUAL go-go arrive village  
*ai.*  
 over.there

The two of them went up to the village.

- (4.2) *Ul wail pa katnun=ten katnun=ten katnun=ten*  
 snake big that follow=3PL.O follow=3PL.O follow=3PL.O  
*katnun=ten kai wli kai ha ai apm ak wang*  
 follow=3PL.O go arrive go village over.there now INST trunk  
*nena kpor arpm wanyun a hor wli ti.*  
 DUR coil sit door REL enter arrive this

The big snake followed them up to the village. When they arrived in the village, the snake coiled himself up in the doorway of their house.

- (4.3) *Kpor arpm wanyun hor wli ti, kpor n n e p m warim kin*  
 coil sit door enter arrive this desire child woman

*alkil pa lan om.*

3SG.GEN that continue and

Wrapped in a coil just outside of the door, he was obsessed with the young woman.

- (4.4) *Lak kil al klei wakgur ai.*

say 3SG want swallow this.type over.there

It may be that he wanted to swallow her.

- (4.5) *Om tu ari, pal wa tu ntekg tolhai?*

and 3PL see want again 3PL do how

When they saw that, they thought, What will we do now?

- (4.6) *Tu akal kwat ari kalpm.*

3PL want cut but NEG

They wanted to chop off the snake's head, but they couldn't.

- (4.7) *Ktnong nar, knokg kaino, ak kurpornte tita.*

sky descend ground go.up do come.together each.other

The sky came down, the ground rose up to meet it (and the people thought they were going to die).

- (4.8) *Om tu ari apm alm tipmakg wail kaino nep*

and 3PL see now shoot shelf big go.up coconut

*hangkirng-ket hangkirng-ket ai a yipo tpmakg pa*

very.tall-ADJ very.tall-ADJ over.there and tie shelf that

*nina, eln warim kin arpm kaino kwa ai.*

DUR put child woman sit go.up above over.there

Instead they built a big stretcher frame and put it on top of a very tall coconut palm. They hid the young woman up there.

- (4.9) *Kalpm, ul kpor kpor arpm knokg ti, kat tukgnakg pa*  
 NEG snake coil coil sit ground this lift head that  
*kaino, kat kat kaino yehngkalel num a-kil pa kaino*  
 go.up lift carry go.up lick body POSS-3SG that go.up  
*kwa ai, yeyehngkalel.*  
 above over.there lick

However, the snake lifted his head and uncoiled himself up, up, up to where the young woman sat. Then he licked her body with his tongue.

- (5.1) *Tolpa, tu ari tolpa.*  
 like.that 3PL see like.that  
 (Down on the ground,) the people saw this happen.
- (5.2) *Apm tu la om, 'Ti to ntekg tolhai?*  
 now 3PL say and this 1PL do how  
 And they said to each other, "What are we going to do?"
- (5.3) *To uk=wel kwat lam om.*  
 1PL give=3SG.O completely and  
 Let's just give her to him.
- (5.4) *Peset ai kporn nepm ai pen.*  
 long.ago over.there desire over.there yet  
 He already wants her to go with him so badly.
- (5.5) *Ti ti apm to uk=wel om.'*  
 this this now 1PL give=3SG.O and  
 Let's give her to him."
- (5.6) *Tu warim nalu hinipm wail pa, ern-t=el*  
 3PL child remove bamboo.pole big that hit-APPL=3SG.O



*munto wail alkil pa, hel wanyun pa alm ntam pen*  
 pig big 3SG.GEN that be.up door that shoot cook yet  
*yiple, kwat hmpkgan.*  
 finish cut sago.jelly

The young men pulled a bamboo pole out of the ground, and shot her large pig for her, the pig that was near the doorway. The women cooked it, and made the sago.

- (5.7) *Kil alkil alupm nar hapm munto wail alkil pa*  
 3SG 3SG.GEN put.into descend cloth pig big 3SG.GEN that  
*nalu hinipm tolk wail pa eln ark hmeij.*  
 remove bamboo.pole shoot big that put hang lake

The young woman herself carried the food in her big bilum. (The young men) put the large bamboo pole into the lake.

- (5.8) *Kat kli nar nep raimpen a kai hel hmeij kuin*  
 lift plant descend coconut crooked REL go be.up lake middle  
*ai hmeij wail pa ark ha yampingen ti-ke,*  
 over.there lake big that hang village close.to this-ASSERT  
*ha hup.*  
 village outskirts

They lifted the large bamboo pole and leaned it against a crooked coconut palm at the lake, making a ladder for the young woman to go down into the lake. The lake was near the village.

- (5.9) *Kli kinar, pa kwa=el om.*  
 plant go.down that send=3SG.O and

Then they were ready to send the young woman down.

- (5.10) *'Pa ik kinar om!*

that do.IRR go.down and

“You go down now!” they said.

- (5.11) *Peset ai ul wail pa kil kporn=teitn nepm atn.*  
 long.ago over.there snake big that 3SG desire=2SG.O stand  
 “The big snake has been after you for such a long time.”
- (5.12) *Kil kinar kinar ari kalpm, nar ngko nar hmeij*  
 3SG go.down go.down but NEG descend fall descend lake  
*kupuk om kark ngko ya wa no.*  
 cold and run.away fall road again ascend  
 She walked down the bamboo, into the lake, but was scared of the  
 cold water and came back up.
- (5.13) *Wa no ari kalpm, tu kwa titnongket.*  
 again ascend but NEG 3PL send strong  
 She came back, but they said to her,
- (5.14) *Ak ‘Kinar om!*  
 say go.down and  
 “Go on down!
- (5.15) *Al kipmekg kai ik irmpen tita kinar pa om.*  
 want 2DU go do.IRR buy.IRR each.other go.down that and  
 Go marry him down there!”
- (5.16) *Man yan yehu=wel titnongket.*  
 mother father rush=3SG.O strong  
 Her parents urged her to go.
- (6.1) *Apm kil haren om!*  
 now 3SG all.the.way and  
 So she left them and went down.
- (6.2) *Haren kinar kinar wli kinar ha ai,*  
 all.the.way go.down go.down arrive go.down village over.there

*hmej hu ti ak hmpri.*

lake water this do block

She walked all the way down to the village below the lake. They could not see her anymore.

- (6.3) *Wawil wror a kil arpm kinar ha ai.*  
 older.sibling old.man POSS 3SG sit go.down village over.there  
 The older brother of the snake lived down in that village.

- (6.4) *Nti kin alkil pa ekg arpm.*  
 be.with woman 3SG.GEN that DUAL sit  
 He and his wife lived there.

- (6.5) *Om kil kinar wli, pipa kil wet a kporn=tel nepm*  
 and 3SG go.down arrive then 3SG today REL desire=3SG.O  
*rkgim wail pa kil wa katnun kin pa kinar ha.*  
 python big that 3SG again follow woman that go.down village  
 As the young woman went down the bamboo pole, the big snake followed her.

- (6.6) *Kai tolti katnun.*  
 go like.this follow  
 The snake followed her.

- (6.7) *Katnun kinar hmej pa om.*  
 follow go.down lake that and  
 He followed her down into the lake.

- (6.8) *Hu hute hel kwa ti ak arku kinar ai*  
 water only be.up above this do cover go.down over.there  
*ha.*  
 village  
 The water on top covered the village below.

- (7.1) *Apm kinar, wawil wror pa akwonal,*  
 now go.down older.sibling old.man that consider  
 Now the older brother (of the snake) thought to himself,
- (7.2) *Ak wasok a-kupm ripa paitn, kporn nepm kin*  
 say younger.sibling POSS-1SG this bad desire woman  
*kul ekg al al.*  
 come for want eat  
 Saying, My younger brother is bad. He brings women home just to eat them.
- (7.3) *Ake kil ye kul ekg wi ye arpm, kalpm.*  
 not 3SG carry come for take marry sit NEG  
 He doesn't bring them to marry them, at all.
- (7.4) *Tol kupm, kalpm.*  
 like 1SG NEG  
 (He doesn't bring them home to marry them ) like I do.
- (7.5) *Om akwonal, mning.*  
 and consider evening  
 He thought these thoughts, then night came.
- (7.6) *Hkga wror pa kil apm kai atnen kweiur kweiur a*  
 younger.sibling that 3SG now go gather something POSS  
*mlahaij mlahaij ak kaluk ekg klei om, al om.*  
 slick slick do wash for swallow and eat and  
 The younger brother (the snake) had gone to the bush to get herbs for washing the woman and making her easier to swallow.
- (8.1) *Wawil wror atning tolpa, kwa kin wawil*  
 older.sibling old.man hear like.that send woman older.sibling

*wror yek alkil pa.*  
old.man DIM 3SG.GEN that

The older brother knew that he was gone, and sent his wife to the young woman.

- (8.2) *'Kitn kaino ri tuwekg ai kil pikekg ai*  
2SG go.up see.IRR 3DU over.there 3SG yesterday over.there  
*atn atn ti ak kor kin ur wa ye wli*  
stand stand this do look.for woman INDF again carry arrive  
*ase.'*  
CPL

"Go visit my younger brother and his wife. There's a new wife who has just come."

- (8.3) *Om kin wawil wror alkil kaino ari.*  
and woman older.sibling old.man 3SG.GEN go.up see  
So his wife went up to visit them.

- (8.4) *Kil kaino ari wasok alkil pa kai ase, kai atnen*  
3SG go.up see younger.sibling 3SG.GEN that go CPL go gather  
*kweiur kweiur ase.*  
something CPL

She went up and saw that her husband's brother was gone; he had gone to the bush.

- (8.5) *Kin yek pa arpm.*  
woman DIM that sit  
The young woman was alone.

- (8.6) *Om ak 'Kitn ti pikekg apm mla la-nas=eitn om kitn*  
and say 2SG this yesterday now who say-tell=2SG.O and 2SG

*wa nar.*

again descend

She said to her, “Who told you to come down?”

- (8.7) *Kin ketn kin ketn hkga wror ripa kor*  
 woman a.little woman a.little younger.sibling this look.for  
*kor ye kul om ake arpm.*

look.for carry come and not sit

Your husband has brought home so many women but not one of them has lived.

- (8.8) *Ye nar al al al yiple.*  
 carry descend eat eat eat finish  
 He brings them down, and eats them.

- (8.9) *Pa ti, kitn irpm pa pen.*  
 so 2SG sit.IRR that yet  
 OK, you stay for a while.

- (8.10) *Kupm ntekg kweiur kweiur kai hepil nnum tolk wekg*  
 1SG do something go cut.down soft.wood shoot two  
*pa wi weimplu tmpal eln-tark tukgnakg kil.*  
 that take vine.type empty put-hang head this

I will go and prepare the things (to save you). I will cut two saplings for your body and get a gourd for your helmet.

(Note: *num* ‘soft wood’ is a tree of the species *hibiscus tileaceus*, TP: *mangas*.)

- (8.11) *Pal kupm no ekg yipo nnum tolk wekg pa ntuwin*  
 want 1SG ascend for tie soft.wood shoot two that along  
*no wom no wom, yiple.*  
 ascend side ascend side finish

I will come up and tie the saplings to your body, one on each side.

- (8.12) *Om kitn apm pal hokg hmpreket ketn tolpa om.*  
 and 2SG now want sleep straight a.little like.that and  
 You will have to sleep on your back like this.
- (8.13) *Pa kil atnen mlahaij mlahaij atn ekg al kul ak*  
 that 3SG gather slick slick stand for want come do  
*kaluk=eitn ekg al klei=weitn pake.'*  
 wash=2SG.O for want swallow=2SG.O ASSERT  
 He has gone to get his things from the bush with which to wash you  
 and then swallow you.”
- (8.14) *Om mning om, kil wampij mrik yek pa eln nar wam*  
 and evening and 3SG carve razor DIM that put descend hand  
*ntu yawet alkil a pike arpm wam kil.*  
 upper.arm armband 3SG.GEN REL before sit hand 3SG  
 It was dark now. The wife of the older brother sharpened a piece of  
 bamboo into a small knife and put it in her (the young woman’s)  
 armband.
- (8.15) *'Pal kil klei=weitn pa, kinar hi pa*  
 want 3SG swallow=2SG.O that go.down lie.IRR that  
*ilm-pe num pa om, hi wor-wor om, ro-n*  
 shoot.IRR-HAB body that and lie.IRR good-good and split-TR  
*ipma=el om.'*  
 belly=3SG.O and  
 “When he swallows you, as you go down, turn yourself into a good  
 position. Then, slit his belly from inside out.”
- (9.1) *Apm kil wa kinar om ai wawil wror*  
 now 3SG again go.down and over.there older.sibling old.man

*wa kinar wan om, yampingen akal nungkwat om.*

again go.down house and close.to want dawn and

Then she went home and her husband also came home. It was nearly dawn now.

- (9.2) *Pa hkga wror a kil pa paln.*

that younger.sibling POSS 3SG that appear

Then the younger brother arrived.

- (9.3) *Kul apm er kin pa kat wang pa apm pirpmpurpm-en*

come now hit woman that lift middle that now slap-TR

*kin pa er pa pa wa yo wekg wet a kil ntuwin*

woman that hit that that and tree two today REL 3SG along

*ripa om tirk tork, tupor.*

this and smack smack break

He came, raised his snake body and threw it against his wife's body. Smack! The two planks of wood broke.

- (9.4) *Pa kil la nak pa tpmungkul pa apm tork apm pake.*

that 3SG say tell that bone that now smack that's.it

He thought it was the sound of her bones breaking.

- (9.5) *Kalpm, yo ti tork, kil ha kiti kiti ha.*

NEG tree this smack 3SG lie follow follow lie

But no, it was wood which broke; the woman was still there.

- (9.6) *Om kat wang er kai tukgunakg, weimplu tmpal ripa hom*

and lift middle hit go head vine.type empty this break

*purnpraran.*

scatter

Then he raised his body and smacked her on the head; her helmet broke into pieces.



- (9.7) *Om klei om, klei ak tukgnakg, tukgnakg hom ase*  
 and swallow and swallow do head head break CPL  
*klei ak tukgnakg pa hep om.*  
 swallow do head that go.first and  
 He swallowed her, head first.
- (9.8) *Klei kinar ipma nkg ai alkilen ai,*  
 swallow go.down belly stomach over.there 3SG.GEN over.there  
*kil ak wam kor mrik om nalu, nalu pa ul pa*  
 3SG do hand look.for razor and remove remove that snake that  
*nikgwalpm kil pleln om.*  
 liver 3SG turn and  
 He swallowed her and she went down into his belly. She reached for  
 the bamboo knife and pulled it out. The snake thought,
- (9.9) *'Nak kin wrong-wailet pa ak wang ri ai pa*  
 tell woman crowd-many that TIME time this over.there that  
*kupm al pa kupm ake wi wleket tolkil.*  
 1SG eat that 1SG not take hot like.this  
 “Hey, all those women I’ve eaten before didn’t give me pain like this.
- (9.10) *Kupm klei kinar ha malkgu wor.*  
 1SG swallow go.down lie calm good  
 I swallowed them, and they stayed very calmly.
- (9.11) *Rikil kalpm.*  
 this NEG  
 But this one is different.
- (9.12) *Pal kweiur.*  
 want something  
 Something is wrong this time.

- (9.13) *Wrij kil om pal ntekg-t=opm paitn om, kupm wi*  
 one 3SG and want do-APPL=1SG.O bad and 1SG take  
*wleket.*’

hot

It’s only this one that feels bad like this; it hurts!”

- (9.14) *Ekg kin pa pleln om wam nalu mrik pa om.*  
 for woman that turn and hand remove razor that and  
 It was that the woman inside was turning and reaching for the knife.

- (9.15) *Kil pleln wam nalu mrik pa eln itna nar klu*  
 3SG turn hand remove razor that put be.on descend buttocks  
*hrip yek a ul wail ripa om ak ro-n pa pa sraij*  
 poop DIM POSS snake big this and do split-TR that that slice  
*kaino kintir-n.*

go.up rumble-TR

She put her knife in the anus of the snake and sliced the snake’s body. His skin was already so tight that it split open all the way up to his head.

- (9.16) *Kin pa mo ha kai ai, ul nampreng-ken ha kai*  
 woman that die lie go over.there snake share-TR lie go  
*ai.*

over.there

The woman died and fell to one side, and the snake died and fell to another side.

- (9.17) *Om klal a tuwegk pa kai hel kaino hmeij kwa ti.*  
 and shadow POSS 3DU that go be.up go.up lake above this  
 And their shadows floated up to the surface of the lake.

- (9.18) *Apm pake!*  
 that's.it  
 The end!
- (9.19) *Por ketn wet a Joyce ropo-n=topm ekg kupm*  
 story a.little today REL Joyce ask-APPL=1SG.O for 1SG  
*la kiti-n=tel apm kai ketn hor tol-pake.*  
 say tell-APPL=3SG.O now go a.little exit like-ASSERT  
 This little story of mine which I told to Joyce goes like that.
- (9.20) *Apm pake.*  
 that's.it  
 That's all.
- (9.21) *Uk=weitn wor.*  
 give=2SG.O good  
 Thank you.

## 45. Por a Sewrong nti Yapewor (Sewrong and Yapewor)

**Ferdinand Yaworarpm† of Womgrer village**  
 Oral story, February 2009

- (1.1) *Por a Sewrong, Yapewor, pa ti la tukol pa.*  
 story POSS Sewrong Yapewor so say like that  
 The legend of the two brothers Sewrong and Yapewor goes like this.
- (1.2) *Man a tuwekg pa, Kinhamung.*  
 mother POSS 3DU that Kinhamung  
 Their mother was named Kinhamung.

- (1.3) *Kinhamung kwat warim hep pa, Sewrong.*  
 Kinhamung bear child first that Sewrong  
 Kinhamung bore her first child, who was Sewrong.
- (1.4) *Wasok pa, Yapewor.*  
 younger.sibling that Yapewor  
 His younger brother was Yapewor.
- (1.5) *Ten arpm arpm, wawil wror pa kil ye*  
 3PAUC sit sit older.sibling old.man that 3SG marry  
*kin.*  
 woman  
 They lived for a while, then the older brother took a wife.
- (1.6) *Man a tuwegk pa, Kinhamung.*  
 mother POSS 3DU that Kinhamung  
 Their mother was Kinhamung.
- (1.7) *Om kin wekg a Sewrong pa, Simprowol ekg Yankopuk.*  
 and woman two POSS Sewrong that Simprowol and Yankopuk  
 And the two wives of Sewrong were Simprowol and Yankopuk.
- (1.8) *Apm ten arpm, ten arpm kai wawil wror pa*  
 now 3PAUC live 3PAUC live go older.sibling old.man that  
*kin-et wi kin wekg pa, kin nang wekg apm*  
 woman-ADJ take woman two that woman name two now  
*wet kupm namput apm pake Simprowol Yankopuk.*  
 today 1SG name that's.it Simprowol Yankopuk  
 They lived for a while, and the older brother got two wives,  
 Simprowol and Yankopuk.

- (1.9) *Ten arpm, Yapewor kinar Hurot.*  
 3PAUC live Yapewor go.down Hurot  
 One day, Yapewor went down to Hurot.
- (1.10) *Kwlei hulkung kinar Hurot pa.*  
 dig water.hole go.down Hurot that  
 (He went) to dig a water hole down at Hurot.
- (1.11) *Apm kai-ngkai, kil ro klka, ekg alil hu mimprim*  
 now go-go 3SG split wood.type for place water plank  
*pa om.*  
 that and  
 He split wood into planks, to put beside the water hole.
- (1.12) *Kil ro klka pa atn, ekg alil hu mimprim pa*  
 3SG split wood.type that CONT for place water plank that  
*kat ye kul-ngkul pa, kin wekg a wawil*  
 lift carry come-come that woman two POSS older.sibling  
*wror pa kinar akal nong hu.*  
 old.man that go.down want scoop water  
 He was splitting the wood into planks, to put beside the water hole.  
 As he lifted the wood and carried it over, the two wives of his brother  
 came down to draw water.
- (1.13) *Kinar om, Yapewor pa la-nak 'Aha, itn kai kalpm*  
 go.down and Yapewor that say-tell hey stand.IRR go NEG  
*ai.*  
 over.there  
 They were coming down, but Yapewor told them, "Excuse me, stand  
 far off from me.

- (1.14) *Kupm ro klka ti hnjam-t=opm ti kupm al*  
 1SG split wood.type this sweat-APPL=1SG.O this 1SG want  
*kwat hnjam halik.*  
 cut sweat throw

I'm cutting wood here and I'm so sweaty that I'm about to wipe my sweat away from me."

- (1.15) *Ari, kin a wawil wror alkil pa la-nak,*  
 but woman POSS older.sibling old.man 3SG.GEN that say-tell  
*'Ti ante, kwat hilik om!'*  
 this nothing cut throw.IRR and

However, his brother's wife answered him, "No worries, go ahead and wipe your sweat away!"

- (1.16) *Kil kwat hnjam pa akal halik ari kalpm om.*  
 3SG cut sweat that want throw but NEG and

He wiped his sweat off to throw it away – but instead something else happened.

- (1.17) *Hnjam pa kai arpm ma a kin wawil wror*  
 sweat that go sit breast POSS woman older.sibling old.man  
*alkil pa.*  
 3SG.GEN that

The sweat went onto his brother's wife's breasts.

- (1.18) *Hnjam kai arpm ma a kin wawil wror*  
 sweat go sit breast POSS woman older.sibling old.man  
*alkil pa ma kuntukij om, ma pa kuntukij om.*  
 3SG.GEN that breast black and breast that black and

The sweat went onto her breasts, and then her breasts became black in colour.

- (1.19) *Apm kil apm atn, ari num alkil pa tolpa nong*  
 now 3SG now stand see body 3SG.GEN that like.that scoop  
*hu pa kat ye kaino ari kalpm om ma pa kuntukij,*  
 water that lift carry go.up but NEG and breast that black  
*apm tol kil apm warimpet pa.*  
 now like 3SG now pregnant that

The woman stood there and saw that her body was like that; she scooped water and brought it up (to wash her breasts), but her breasts were black, as if she was pregnant.

- (1.20) *Apm, kil apm nong hu pa ye kaino, kpman pa ari,*  
 now 3SG now scoop water that carry go.up man that see  
*om ropo-n om.*  
 and ask-APPL and

Well, she scooped water and carried it up (to the village); then her husband saw her, and so he asked her a question.

- (1.21) *Sewrong ropo-n om nak, 'Kitn ntekg tolahi om, ma a*  
 Sewrong ask-APPL and tell 2SG do how and breast POSS  
*kitn ti nir kumplunij. Kitn ti atn ak mla?'*  
 2SG this become black 2SG this stand do who  
 Sewrong asked her, "What did you do, that your breasts became black - who have you been with?"

- (1.22) *Ari nak 'Aha!*  
 but tell disagreement  
 But she replied, "No!

- (1.23) *Kupm ake atn ak warim ur kalpm.*  
 1SG not stand do child INDF NEG  
 I haven't been with anyone!

- (1.24) *Wet kupm kinar nong hu yatom Yapewor wet ro*  
 today 1SG go.down scoop water then Yapewor today split  
*klka, ekg alil hu mimprim.*  
 wood.type for place water plank  
 I went down to get water and Yapewor was cutting wood, to put  
 beside the water hole.
- (1.25) *Yatom la nas=opm la nak, 'Itn kai kalpm om kupm*  
 then say tell=1SG.O say tell stand.IRR go NEG and 1SG  
*al kwat hnjam halik.'*  
 want cut sweat throw  
 He said to me, "Stand far off, for I'm about to throw off my sweat."
- (1.26) *Ari kupm wa la nak, 'Ti, kwat halik, apm nte.'*  
 but 1SG again say tell this cut throw now reason  
 And I replied, "It's no big deal, just wipe away your sweat."
- (1.27) *Om kil kwat halik ari kalpm hnjam pa kul arpm ma*  
 and 3SG cut throw but NEG sweat that come sit breast  
*a kupm ti om ma a kupm ti nir kumplunij.'*  
 POSS 1SG this and breast POSS 1SG this become black  
 So he wiped off his sweat but instead of falling to the ground his  
 sweat came onto my breasts and my breasts turned black."
- (1.28) *'Ah-ah, kipmekg wet ntekg tol kwei ur ase.*  
 disagreement 2DU today do like something CPL  
 (Sewrong said,) "Uh, no, you two must have done something.
- (1.29) *Ti kitn warimpet pa.'*  
 this 2SG pregnant that  
 This is why you're pregnant."



- (1.30) *Kil arpm arpm, hkga wror pa kul no, kil kohon*  
 3SG sit sit younger.sibling that come ascend 3SG prepare  
*om.*

and

Preparing his weapons to fight, he sat and waited for his younger brother to come up.

- (1.31) *Kohon om wawil wror hor er tita alm*  
 prepare and older.sibling old.man exit hit each.other shoot  
*tita ripo om.*

each.other fight and

When the younger brother came up, the older brother came out of his house and the two brothers fought each other.

- (1.32) *Kai-ngkai-ngkai, Yapewor arpm pa om.*

go-go-go Yapewor sit that and

They fought and fought, and after that Yapewor stayed there.

- (1.33) *Sewrong wreitn, almnon, kai, nar pa, kinar apm hor*  
 Sewrong rise pack.up go descend that go.down now enter  
*Yawuntokg pa, eln ak nare kinar Numpulen, pleln hor*  
 Yawuntokg.road that walk.down go.down Numpulen turn exit  
*pa, kai, nar Wampon, kinar toli, apm eln nerk*  
 that go descend Wampon go.down like.this now put tree.type  
*hipm hel pa om.*

leaf be.up that and

Sewrong got up, picked up his things, and left. He went down to Yawuntokg road. He went down a steep mountain to Numpulen, turned to Wampon, and left a *nerk* leaf at Wampon.

- (1.34) *Kil apm hlal atn pa, om kwat ul om nar kop*  
 3SG now slide stand that and cut snake and descend river  
*pa om kai om.*

that and go and

He slid down the mountain and then he became a snake and followed the river down.

- (1.35) *Kai kinar kop pa nar kop kai kinar Arkosame*  
 go go.down river that descend river go go.down Arkosame  
*Srngkai nar pa kai om.*

Srngkai descend that go and

He followed the river down to Srngkai and all the way to Arkosame.

- (1.36) *Sewrong pa.*

Sewrong that

That's Sewrong's story.

- (2.1) *Yapewor pa kil arpm.*

Yapewor that 3SG sit

Yapewor however stayed home.

- (2.2) *Arpm, la man nak, 'Mama, lei-n=jopm tapmnei pa*  
 sit say mother tell mother twist-APPL=1SG.O string that  
*nar kuntuk wil krakgen wail arpm pa.'*

descend saucepan basin carved big sit that

He stayed, and said to his mother, "Mama, make some string for me, and fill up a clay pot with it."

- (2.3) *Man pa wi tapmnei, apm lei, almpen mntipm palk,*  
 mother that take string now twist mix greens.type skin

*namer, wam ptork, ye kul kor tita, kor tita, apm lei.*

tree.type vine.type carry come gather gather now twist

The mother took three types of tree bark and rolled them together into string.

- (2.4) *Lei, kpor nar wil krakgen ripa, kai, kai-ngkai-ngkai,*  
twist coil descend basin carved this go go-go-go  
*tapmnei nar wil krakgen pa atn atn atn, no*  
string descend basin carved that stand stand stand ascend  
*tuln.*  
full

She rolled them into string, putting the string as it was made down into a large clay pot, carved with designs. She continued to do this, until the pot was filled to the brim with string.

- (2.5) *No tuln pa ak kat kuntuk ek pa eln-tatn, pa,*  
ascend full that do lift saucepan mouth that put-stand that  
*man nasi lak 'Eh, tapmnei yipele ase.'*  
mother tell say hey string finish CPL  
The pot was full, and she put the lid on top. Then the mother said,  
“Hey, the string is ready now.”

- (2.6) *Kil wi yaur arpm wam hakalikg alkil kil.*  
3SG take attach sit hand little.finger 3SG.GEN this  
Yapewor took one end of the string and tied it to his little finger.

- (2.7) *Kil almnon, alm hompel, nep ningkanakg, waring*  
3SG pack.up name coconut roots betel.nut  
*ningkanakg.*  
roots

He took each of these things and renamed them: coconut roots, betel nut roots.

- (2.8) *Kil alm hompel kwei pa wrij-wrij, munto warim nmpa*  
 3SG name lesser.yam that one-one pig child dog  
*warim hapm kerm, kweikwei-ur wrong-waillet pa*  
 child cloth shell.money something-INDF crowd-many that  
*nina yipele, nar hapm nmpen wail pa.*

DUR finish descend string.bag big that

He also renamed each of the yams, a baby pig, a puppy, shell clothing, and other (traditional) things, and put everything into a very big bilum.

- (2.9) *Apm, hipo, wri alkil pa arki,*  
 now carry.under.arm spear 3SG.GEN that carry.on.shoulder  
*wreitn nasi man pa lak, 'Irpm, kupm, tapmnei kupm yaur*  
 rise tell mother that say sit.IRR 1SG string 1SG attach  
*itna wam hakalikg kil-ke.*

be.on hand little.finger this-ASSERT

Thus, carrying his bilum under his arm, and his spear on his shoulder, he got up and said to his mother, “You stay. As for me, I’ve tied string to my little finger here.

- (2.10) *Kupm kai-ngkai-ngkai kitn al ari kupm kai-ngkai-ngkai*  
 1SG go-go-go 2SG want see 1SG go-go-go  
*tapmnei pa pupluk kai-ngkai-ngkai*  
 string that loose go-go-go

I will go a long way. As I go, you will see the string going, and that it is still slack.

- (2.11) *Tapmnei pa watinet, kupm kai watin, pa kitn ari tapmnei*  
 string that long 1SG go long that 2SG see string

*pa mpa ak rkol-n kal-kal titnongket eln-tatn pa.'*  
 that will do pull-TR hard-hard strong put-stand that

I want to go as far away as the string is long. When I am that far away, you will see that the string is pulled very very tight, and you will know that I am far away."

- (2.12) *Man pa arpm ari kil wreitn kai-ngkai-ngkai kaino*  
 mother that sit see 3SG rise go-go-go go.up  
*arku Yrul.*  
 search.for Yrul

His mother stayed and saw him go. He got up and went, high up to Yrul.

- (2.13) *Kaino arku Yrul arku arku kaino Ha Yrul*  
 go.up search.for Yrul search.for search.for go.up village Yrul  
*pa, weij Yrul pa ari, kalpm.*  
 that stone Yrul that but NEG

He looked around, looking for a place to live at the Yrul stone, but he was not satisfied.

- (2.14) *Waitketn, tapmnei pupluk ha.*  
 a.little string loose lie

The village (Ha Yrul) was close by, and the string was not tight.

- (2.15) *Kil wa wreitn atn pa, tolpa kaino kaino kaino wli,*  
 3SG again rise stand that like.that go.up go.up go.up arrive  
*kaino Ya Nmpek, wa hup yipik wa kaino Mampeng,*  
 go.up Ya Nmpek again outskirts bits again go.up Mampeng  
*wa kaino wa arku kaino Hawolng.*  
 again go.up again search.for go.up Hawolng

He got up again from there, and kept going up, until he arrived at Ya Nmpek (lit. overgrown road), and went beside there to Mampeng, and went all the way to Hawolng, and evaluated that area to live.

- (2.16) *Kil arku Hawolng pa arpm ari ah, pupluk ha.*  
 3SG search.for Hawolng that sit but ah loose lie  
 He went and stayed at Hawolng, but the string was still slack.
- (2.17) *Pa kil wa wreitn atn Hawolng pa, wa kai.*  
 that 3SG again rise stand Hawolng that again go  
 Then he left Hawolng and went on.
- (2.18) *Wa kinar wli Hawopm, pleln, apm kaino Tuwakg om.*  
 again go.down arrive Hawopm turn now go.up Tuwakg and  
 He went down to Hawopm and went all the way up to Tuwakg.
- (2.19) *Kaino Tuwakg pa kil kaino ari tapmnei pa titnongket.*  
 go.up Tuwakg that 3SG go.up see string that strong  
 When he went to Tuwakg, he felt that the string was tight, and he stayed there.
- (2.20) *Tapmnei titnongket apm kil apm kaino, kopor-n yo*  
 string strong now 3SG now go.up break-TR tree  
*hapm nmpen pa eln-tark, wri eln-tatn, kil kaino*  
 string.bag that put-hang spear put-stand 3SG go.up  
*arku kialel hawing pa.*  
 search.for vine.type that  
 The string was very tight and he still walked up. He hung his big bilum on the branch of a tree and put his spear against it. He looked and saw a vine (a type in which the leaves are gathered together.)
- (2.21) *Kil arku kialel hawing pa arku arku yipele*  
 3SG search.for vine.type that search.for search.for finish  
*kil kaino arpm.*  
 3SG go.up sit  
 He went into the vine and prepared for himself a place to sleep, and so he stayed there.

- (3.1) *Kil kaino arpm ari, atning tu man warim pa arpm*  
 3SG go.up sit but hear 3PL mother child that sit  
*kinar pa om, Yangkopm nti warim kin wekg*  
 go.down that and Yangkopm be.with child woman two  
*alkil pa ten arpm.*  
 3SG.GEN that 3PAUC sit

He went up and sat down, but then he heard a mother and her children down the hill. Yangkopm and her two daughters lived down there.

- (3.2) *Om ekipma pa ten ntekg al, ten ntekg al, pain*  
 and food that 3PAUC do eat 3PAUC do eat faeces  
*nanikg kalpm-t=en.*  
 urine NEG-APPL=3PL.O

They lived in such a way that they ate food, but they did not release any of the waste from their bodies.

- (3.3) *Arpm ak mit.*  
 live do closed

They were all closed up.

- (3.4) *Tolpa tolpa kai, kil kinar om kil kinar*  
 like.that like.that go 3SG go.down and 3SG go.down  
*ari=en om kil ropo-n=ten om nak, tu ntekg al*  
 see=3PL.O and 3SG ask-APPL=3PL.O and tell 3PL do eat  
*nina yipele om kil, tunten ntekg al uk=wel al.*  
 DUR finish and 3SG 3PAUC do eat give=3SG.O eat

He went down and saw them. They saw him and then they cooked food and gave it to him.

- (3.5) *Om kil nak, 'Kupm akal kinar tngkil a kipm pa.'*  
 and 3SG tell 1SG want go.down toilet POSS 2PL that  
 Then he said, "I would like to go to your toilet, please."
- (3.6) *Ari tu lak, 'Tngkil a ntekg tolahi?'*  
 but 3PL say toilet REL do how  
 And they said, "What is a toilet?"
- (3.7) *'Yo, ti kipm apm al tolpa om ark hute pa ke.'*  
 hey this 2PL now eat like.that and live only ASSERT  
 "Hey, you eat and just stay that way, don't you."
- (3.8) *Kil arpm, kil lak 'Pa ti,' kil kinar wi yo pa alil,*  
 3SG sit 3SG say so 3SG go.down take tree that place  
*kil kai arpm plan-t=en.*  
 3SG go sit show-APPL=3PL.O  
 After a moment, he said, "Here," and going down and putting a log in  
 place, he squatted and showed them.
- (3.9) *Plan-t=en ak pain pa, ak nanikg pa yipele, tu*  
 show-APPL=3PL.O do faeces that do urine that finish 3PL  
*nak 'Eh, la hale!*  
 tell hey true  
 He showed them how to defecate, how to urinate, and then they said,  
 "Hey, that's amazing!"
- (3.10) *Kitn ntekg tolpa om num ri kulkula pa.*  
 2SG do like.that and body this light that  
 You do that and your body must be so light!
- (3.11) *Kitn atn wor pa.*  
 2SG live good that  
 You certainly live well!



- (3.12) *Men rikil apm wa arpm tolkil om al al om kat-en*  
 1PL this now again sit like.this and eat want and lift-TR  
*ye atn om, ri alm=po num om num a men*  
 carry stand and this shoot=1PL.O body and body POSS 1PL  
*ri atning paitn kil.'*  
 this feel bad this

We live like this: we eat and carry it around, this hurts our bodies and our bodies feel uncomfortable.”

- (3.13) *Pa kil arpm toli, kil nas=en nak, 'Ti kipm nak al,*  
 that 3SG sit like.this 3SG tell=3PL.O tell this 2PL tell eat  
*kupm ntekg=epm tolkil tolkil ekg kipm wor e?'*  
 1SG do=2PL.O like.this like.this for 2PL good question  
 Then he said to them, “Do you want me to do something like that to you so that you will feel ok?”

- (3.14) *Om, kil wreitn, kil nasi man pa hep.*  
 and 3SG rise 3SG tell mother that first  
 Then he stood up and told the mother to come along first.

- (3.15) *Man pa kai kinar arpm, pipa kil wam nkle*  
 mother that go go.down sit then 3SG hand take.out  
*waseng pa, alm man pa kai klu pa, pain*  
 bone.knife that shoot mother that go buttocks that faeces  
*srijsrutj.*  
 overflow

The mother went down and squatted; Yapewor reached for his bone knife, and he pierced the woman in the buttocks; faeces squirted out.

- (3.16) *Kai, wa alm kai num pa, nanikg wa kai.*  
 go again shoot go body that urine again go  
 Then he pierced her in the front of her body, and urine came out.

- (3.17) *Kai-ngkai-ngkai yipele, kil al yo palk pa alm, kil kai go-go-go finish 3SG eat tree skin that shoot 3SG go atn.*

stand

After the faeces and urine finished spilling out, he chewed the bark of a tree and spit onto her body. Then he stood there.

- (3.18) *Pa warim kin wekg pa.*  
that child woman two that  
It was time for the two daughters.

- (3.19) *Wawil wror pa wa kai.*  
older.sibling old.man that again go  
The older daughter went (first).

- (3.20) *Kil wa ntekg tolpa, wa kai arpm pa kil wa wi*  
3SG again do like.that again go sit that 3SG again take  
*waseng pa, alm.*  
bone.knife that shoot

He did the same thing to her. She sat down, and he took his bone knife and pierced her.

- (3.21) *Pain pa srijsrutj kai, pipa wa alm kai num pa, pipa,*  
faeces that overflow go then again shoot go body that then  
*nanikg pa wa kai.*  
urine that again go

The faeces squirted out. He took his bone knife and pierced her in the front, and urine also came out.

- (3.22) *Wa kai-ngkai-ngkai yipele, wa hkgawror apm wa*  
again go-go-go finish again younger.sibling now again

*tolpa yat.*

like.that also

After all the faeces and urine came out, the younger sister did the same as the older sister.

- (3.23) *Kil wi waseng wa alm kai klu, pain pa kai,*  
 3SG take bone.knife again shoot go buttocks faeces that go  
*wa nanikg wa kai.*  
 again urine again go

He took his bone knife and pierced her in the buttocks, faeces came out, and urine also came out.

- (3.24) *Mm, pain srijsrutj pa ke, namning trapuk atn-en*  
 Oh faeces overflow ASSERT blue.fly fly stand-TR  
*ntekg paitn.*  
 do bad

Oh, faeces flowed out so much, that the place was filled with flies and blue flies.

- (3.25) *Ekg alntu apm al apm, atn tolpa atn kai*  
 for 3PL.GEN now eat now stand like.that stand go  
*wring-wring kainil-kainil tolpa kai-ngkai wilm namning*  
 year-year month-month like.that go-go worm blue.fly  
*alkil atn ai.*  
 3SG.GEN stand over.there

They had eaten without removing their waste for many many months and years, so the worms and blue flies were all over the place.

- (3.26) *Man pa kil al yo palk alm.*  
 mother that 3SG eat tree skin shoot

For the mother, he chewed tree bark and spit onto her body.

- (3.27) *Warim kin wekg pa, kil al, al waring yipele, ak yo*  
 child woman two that 3SG eat eat betel.nut finish do tree  
*palk pa wa yipele om alm=pen num pa.*  
 skin that again finish and shoot=3PL.O body that

For the two daughters, he chewed betel nut with the tree bark, and after that he spit onto their bodies.

- (4.1) *Om tuwegk hayun wanyek, tuwegk kwat warim, ekg kil al*  
 and 3DU reach.puberty 3DU bear child for 3SG eat  
*waring pa alm pa.*  
 betel.nut that shoot that

Then the two daughters began their menstruation. They were able to have children because he spit on them with the juice from the betel nut (and tree bark).

- (4.2) *Na yipele, ten arpm.*  
 TP:and finish 3PAUC sit

After that, he left them and they stayed there.

- (4.3) *Kil wa kul no, nuhurn tunten pa kul no, ari*  
 3SG again come ascend leave 3PAUC that come ascend see  
*tu mel yawen pa alm kha krko om, ak ho humuluk.*  
 3PL dwarf that shoot grasshopper and do play seashell

He left them there, came up again, and saw that some little people (dwarves) had gotten good grasshoppers (to eat) from the bush. They blew a (bamboo) cone shell (and had a singsing).

- (4.4) *La nak, tu alm ling om, ak ho humuluk.*  
 say tell 3PL shoot cassowary and do play seashell

He heard the music and thought, "They have shot a cassowary. That's the sound of a cone shell."

- (4.5) *Ari, kil ari la nak, 'Aha!*  
 but 3SG see say tell hey  
 However, he saw them and said, "Hey!"
- (4.6) *Pa ake ling.*  
 that not cassowary  
 That's not a cassowary.
- (4.7) *Men pa kha krko.*  
 1PL that grasshopper  
 We call this grasshopper.
- (4.8) *Ling ha pa.'*  
 cassowary lie that  
 Cassowaries are different."
- (4.9) *Ah, kil ari tolpa ikg won-won, tu nel-n=tel*  
 Ah 3SG see like.that eye heart-heart 3PL remove-APPL=3SG.O  
*mnum wompel pa, apm alil-en=tel hmpkgan*  
 grasshopper.hand side that now place-APPL=3SG.O sago.jelly  
*pa.*  
 that  
 He saw that and thought for a minute. They broke off a grasshopper  
 leg and put it on his sago.
- (4.10) *Ekg kil wi tukol pa ari, yipo tolti hute ake wa al*  
 for 3SG take like that but tie like.this only not again eat  
*pen.*  
 yet  
 Then he got it, but he didn't eat it yet, only wrapped it.

- (4.11) *Kil eln-tha.*

3SG put-lie

He set it down.

- (4.12) *Ten ark om.*

3PAUC live and

They just stayed.

- (4.13) *Yangkopm pa nasi om.*

Yangkopm that tell and

Yangkopm said to him,

- (4.14) *Ak 'Woi, kitn ntekg om, mento apm wor kulkula apm mento*

say hey 2SG do and 1PL now good light now 1PL

*kulkula.*

light

“Hey, you have done so much for us, helping our bodies to feel light and wonderful.

- (4.15) *Mento arpm pain tngkil, nanikg, ti pal kupm ntekg=eitn*

1PL sit faeces toilet urine this want 1SG do=2SG.O

*tolahi?*

how

We can urinate and defecate now. How will I ever repay you?

- (4.16) *Pa ti, warim kin wekg a kupm ti mpa kitn*

so child woman two POSS 1SG this will 2SG

*wi=en wasok wail ye.'*

take=3PL.O younger.sibling big marry

Here, why don't you take my two daughters, the older and the younger, to be your wives?"

- (4.17) *Kil la nak 'Hehei, pa, wor pa ke,' nak la 'Hini.*  
 3SG say tell hey that good ASSERT tell say wait  
 He replied, "Hey now, that's a great idea!" But he also said, "Wait.
- (4.18) *Kupm ake al wi=en pen.*  
 1SG not want take=3PL.O yet  
 I won't marry them yet.
- (4.19) *Kupm ake kmel.*  
 1SG not person  
 I'm not a man.
- (4.20) *Kupm mring.*  
 1SG nature.spirit  
 I'm a nature spirit.  
 (Note: *mring* is TP: *masalai*.)
- (4.21) *Mentekg ekg ripon yatom, kil wreitn kinar ai,*  
 1DU DUAL fight then 3SG rise go.down over.there  
*kupm wreitn no ti.*  
 1SG rise ascend this  
 We two (my older brother and I) fought, then he rose and went down,  
 while I rose and came up here.
- (4.22) *Ti hini pen.'*  
 this wait yet  
 So wait first."
- (4.23) *Apm, kil nak 'Pa ti kupm al wi=en pa ke mento pal*  
 now 3SG tell so 1SG want take=3PL.O but 1PL want  
*ake kaino arpm kalpm.*  
 not go.up sit NEG  
 And he said, "I will marry them, but they won't live with me.

- (4.24) *Kupm al kaino arpm kialel hawing.* ’

1SG want go.up sit vine.type

I want to go up and live in the leaves of the *kialel* vine.”

- (5.1) *Apm kil wi=en ye no, apm ten arpm om.*

now 3SG take=3PL.O carry ascend now 3PAUC sit and

So he took them, brought them up, and so they lived.

- (5.2) *Ten atn, hokg atn, kai, arpm kai-ngkai-ngkai apm ntekg*

3PAUC live sleep live go live go-go-go now do

*wan, pa ten arpm-e kai-ngkai hokga kin pa*

house that 3PAUC live-there go-go sleep woman that

*warimpet om.*

pregnant and

They went and lived like that until they built a new house; after some time the wife became pregnant.

- (5.3) *Wawil wror pa warimpet, om kwat warim hep*

older.sibling old.man that pregnant and bear child go.first

*pa warim kpman.*

that child man

The older sister was pregnant, and the first child she bore was a boy.

- (5.4) *Apm warim kpman ripa arpm, kai, ha ketn, wa, wik*

now child man this live go lie a.little and TP:week

*wekg, wraur, kil ketn titnongket om, man wekg pa,*

two three 3SG a.little strong and mother two that

*kin pa nti hkgawror pa, tu kai kor*

woman that be.with younger.sibling that 3PL go look.for



*atnen wanukg nung ekipma.*

gather greens firewood food

After the baby boy became strong, maybe two or three weeks old, the two women, the wife and her younger sister, went (to the bush) to gather greens, firewood, and food.

- (5.5) *Kil kat warim kpman pa om arpm ha ak tu alntu*  
 3SG lift child man that and sit village do 3PL 3PL.GEN  
*wekg-wekg.*

two-two

He carried the baby boy, and they were by themselves in the village, just the two of them.

- (5.6) *Kil kat warim kpman pa arpm ha ak tu alntu*  
 3SG lift child man that sit village do 3PL 3PL.GEN  
*wekg-wekg, apm kil atnen kwei kwei ur alkil alm hompel*  
 two-two now 3SG gather something 3SG.GEN name  
*pa, apm kil alm nel warim pa kil ntam nar*  
 that now 3SG shoot remove child that 3SG cook descend  
*kuntuk wil krakgen wail pa.*

saucepan basin carved big that

Carrying the baby boy by himself, he (went to the bush and) collected his magic herbs (lit. his things that he had named). Back in his village, he cut his child into pieces and put him into a big carved clay pot.

- (5.7) *Kil alm nel warim pa ntam ntam ntam, hlo,*  
 3SG shoot remove child that cook cook cook cooked  
*kin wekg pa atn atn kul ropo-n nak, 'Warim*  
 woman two that stand stand come ask-APPL tell child

*ahi ke?’*

where ASSERT

He cut the child’s meat into pieces and cooked him until he was cooked, while the two wives were away. When they came back they asked him, “Where is the baby?”

(5.8) *Ari kil lak ‘Au!*

see 3SG say hey

But he said, “Hey!

(5.9) *Ampur la tuko.*

don’t say rebuke

Don’t say that!

(5.10) *Apm ham ase.’*

now hide CPL

He’s not here.” (Lit. [He] is hidden.)

(5.11) *Kil ntam ntam hlo yek wor-wor, kat-en eln-tarpm,*

3SG cook cook cooked DIM good-good lift-TR put-sit

*mning.*

evening

He cooked it until it was done, lifted the pot from the fire and set it down, and it was dark.

(5.12) *Pa ti kil nas=en om, kil nasi man, kin wekg pa,*

so 3SG tell=3PL.O and 3SG tell mother woman two that

*nti yalmpikg alkil Yangkopm pa lak,*

be.with female-in-law 3SG.GEN Yangkopm that say

Then he said to the two women and his mother-in-law Yangkopm,

- (5.13) *'Mama, itning ak mning, ktnong ti, hu ktnong ti,*  
 mother hear.IRR TIME evening sky this water sky this  
*wripm ti hor, hu wei wail, pa ti ampur hon wlakil tuko.*  
 wind this exit water rain big so don't yell yell rebuke  
 "Mama, listen at night, when the sky is full of water, and the wind  
 blows, and the heavy rains come down, don't yell or cry out.
- (5.14) *Pa mama kor=opm, man alkupm kor=opm,*  
 that mother look.for=1SG.O mother 1SG.GEN look.for=1SG.O  
*man alkupm Kinhamung kor=opm.*  
 mother 1SG.GEN Kinhamung look.for=1SG.O  
 That's (my) mama searching for me, my mother seeking me, my  
 mother Kinhamung.
- (5.15) *Kupm ake kmel, kupm ti mring.*  
 1SG not person 1SG this nature.spirit  
 I'm not a man, I'm a nature spirit.
- (5.16) *Kupm pe ro klka, om kwat hnjam halik om, kai*  
 1SG before split wood.type and bear sweat throw and go  
*wawil wror alkupm om, paln tolpa, ti a*  
 older.sibling old.man 1SG.GEN and happen like.that this REL  
*kupm wreitn kul no.*  
 1SG rise come ascend  
 Before, I was cutting wood into planks, then I wiped my sweat away,  
 onto my older brother's wife. That's what happened; that's why I  
 rose and came up here.
- (5.17) *Ti man pal kor=opm apm pake.'*  
 this mother want look.for=1SG.O that's.it  
 That's why my mother is seeking for me; it must be."

- (5.18) *Ah, tunten kai kahor ekg hokg ari kalpm om, ikg kaino*

Ah 3PAUC go enter for sleep see NEG and eye go.up

*ktnong ti ari, eln kul tpatuk.*

sky this see put come pitch.black

Then they went inside the house to sleep, but their eyes looked at the sky, and watched it become black.

- (5.19) *Mninget, plai-plai-en.*

dark flash-flash-ADJ

It was dark, and a flash of lightning struck.

- (5.20) *Plai-plai-en, kntirkntur, wilm wripm-en, por*

flash-flash-ADJ rumble storm wind-ADJ story

*mlmal-en.*

lightning-ADJ

The lightning flashed, the sky thundered, and the wind blew heavy rains down on the house.

- (5.21) *Tolpa hu hik ngko por mmlal-en wilm wripm-en*

like.that water thorn fall story lightning-ADJ storm wind-ADJ

*ti pa.*

this that

Drops of rain hit the house with thunder, lightning, and wind.

- (6.1) *Pipa kil wi, wam nar-en warim wet a kil ntam*

then 3SG take hand descend-TR child today REL 3SG cook

*ak ikgur ikgur ri pa, kil ngkol halik.*

INST various this that 3SG scoop throw

Then his (Yapewor's) hand went down into the pot to scoop the child he had cooked with all those special herbs.

- (6.2) *Kil piln kai pa pipa ek ak ek ur pa.*  
 3SG throw go that then mouth do mouth INDF that  
 He threw the soup to other places and they spoke other languages.
- (6.3) *Kil piln kai pa pipa ek ak Tep a Yarheng ai.*  
 3SG throw go that then mouth do Tep and Yarheng over.there  
 He threw the soup to the east and they spoke the language of Tep and Yarheng (villages).  
 (Note: This refers to the Urat [urt] language in East Sepik Province.)
- (6.4) *Kil piln kaino Klkoen pa ek ak Klkoen ai.*  
 3SG throw go.up Klkoen that mouth do Klkoen over.there  
 He threw the soup to the north and they spoke the language of Klkoen.  
 (Note: It is not clear which language Klkoen is, but it is near Sibilanga Mission.)
- (6.5) *Kil piln Mle pa ek ak Mle pa.*  
 3SG throw Mle that mouth do Mle that  
 He threw the soup to the north and they spoke the language of Mle.  
 (Note: This refers to the Aiku [ymo] language in Womerau village.)
- (6.6) *Kil piln Mon pipa ek ak Mon.*  
 3SG throw Mon then mouth do Mon  
 He threw the soup to Mon and they spoke the language of Mon.  
 (Note: This refers to the villages of Monandin and Suau. According to Ethnologue, Monandin is within the Aiku [ymo] language; Suau is within the Ambrak [aag] language.)
- (6.7) *Piln Ayum pipa ek ak Ayum*  
 throw Seim then mouth do Seim  
 He threw the soup to the south and they spoke the language of Seim.

(Note: This refers to the Mende [sim] language in the area of Seim Mission.)

- (6.8) *Piln kai Makru Makru Singkre Wnap pipa ek ak Singkre*  
throw go Makru Makru Singre Wanap then mouth do Singre  
*Wnap pa.*

Wanap that

He threw the soup to the west and they spoke the languages of Makru Singre and Wanap.

(Note: This refers to the languages Mehek [nux], Siliput [mke], and Wanap [wnp].)

- (6.9) *Ikgur ikgur hor ha ha paitn!*  
various exit village village bad  
Many many languages all over the place!

- (6.10) *Kil piln knal, kil piln tpmungkul.*  
3SG throw flesh 3SG throw bone  
He threw meat, he threw bones.

- (6.11) *Pipa ek kil klo ak tolpa tolpa.*  
then mouth 3SG take.out do like.that like.that  
As he threw the soup, he spoke these different languages.

- (6.12) *Kai-ngkai-ngkai, hor ai hor ai yipele.*  
go-go-go exit over.there exit over.there finish  
He continued to do this until he had thrown the soup to everywhere.

- (6.13) *Om men alpmen ti, won yiprokg ti, kaino itna Mlen*  
and 1PL 1PL.GEN this heart root this go.up be.on Mlen  
*ai, nar itna men alpmen kmpa kuwak,*  
over.there descend be.on 1PL 1PL.GEN greater.yam bottom.part

*Krer Wampitn ti, Kluklu, Nangken ti.*

Krer Wampitn this Kluklu Nangen this

As for us, from Womerau village (Mlen) down to our own yam-shaped land: Krer Wampitn, Kluklu, Nangen.

- (6.14) *Pa alung hu wleket hmpu, hprap ketn-ketn itna*  
 that pour water hot leftovers food.bits a.little-a.little be.on  
*pa om, ti wrong men wasok-et pa.*  
 that and this crowd 1PL small-ADJ that

He poured only the leftover bits of soup to us, therefore our population is very small.

- (6.15) *Wrong-wailet hor ha ha pa ti, apm pe knal, palk,*  
 crowd-many enter village lie so now before flesh skin  
*tpmungskul wail-wail apm pe kil piln hor ha ha*  
 bone big-big now before 3SG throw enter village lie  
*om tu wrong-wailet a ha ha pa.*  
 and 3PL crowd-many POSS village lie that

The reason that there are large populations in all those villages is that he threw so many bones, flesh, and skin to those villages. So plenty of people live there.

- (7.1) *Apm pa ke pa, tol por a men rikil, eklala riti a*  
 now ASSERT that like story POSS 1PL this talk this POSS  
*Yapewor ti, pa tukol hel a Genesis pa, Buk Stat*  
 Yapewor this that like be.up POSS that TP:Genesis  
*pa.*  
 that

This is the legend of Yapewor, and it is like the stories in the biblical book of Genesis.

- (7.2) *Ape God wi knokg mang, om ntekg Atam a Iv pa.*  
 earlier God take ground mud and do Adam and Eve that  
 Long before, God took mud, and made Adam and Eve.
- (7.3) *Pa ti por a men a Yapewor pa ti tukol pa.*  
 so story POSS 1PL and Yapewor so like that  
 This is the legend of Yapewor, and it is just like that.
- (7.4) *Atam a Iv pa.*  
 Adam and Eve that  
 Adam and Eve.
- (7.5) *Om men Yapewor.*  
 and 1PL Yapewor  
 We have the story of Yapewor.
- (7.6) *Aklaingkil.*  
 creator  
 Creation.
- (7.7) *Apm pake!*  
 that's.it  
 That's the end of the story.
- (7.8) *Por a Yapewor eln ngko pa ke.*  
 story POSS Yapewor put fall ASSERT  
 The story of Yapewor goes like that.
- (7.9) *Por rikil pa ti kupm mring yiprokg la.*  
 story this so 1SG nature.spirit root say  
 This legend was told by the owner of the spirit.



(7.10) *Nang a kupm Ferdinand Yaworarpm.*  
 name POSS 1SG Ferdinand Yaworarpm  
 My name is Ferdinand Yaworarpm.

(7.11) *Apm pake.*  
 that's.it  
 The end.

## 46. Por a ulkam (The green snake)

### Bibiyana Yoming of Nangen village

Oral story, October 2005

(1.1) *Kupm akal la kiti por ulkam ekg Seija akal atning ak*  
 1SG want tell story green.snake for Seija want hear INST  
*ek hawen.*  
 mouth local  
 I'm going to tell the green snake story for Seija to hear in tok ples.

(1.2) *Por ulkam pa la tolpa.*  
 story green.snake that say like.that  
 The green snake story goes like this.

(1.3) *Kin warimpet itna-yen ipma.*  
 woman pregnant be.on-TR belly  
 There was a woman who was pregnant.

(1.4) *Kil arpm ha, kpman pa wi nmpa om kai ming ase a*  
 3SG sit village man that take dog and go bush CPL REL  
*kor wampung.*  
 look.for bandicoot  
 She stayed in the village, while her husband had taken the dogs and  
 gone to the bush to hunt for bandicoot.

- (1.5) *Kil arpm ari kampuk pa atn wan tangkulepm hel*  
 3SG sit see fig.tree that stand house wall be.up  
*werwer tolti.*  
 nice like.this

She sat and looked at the fig tree outside her house with its leaves looking so fresh and tender.

- (1.6) *Kil ari tolti, kil kahor wan wi nmong alkilen pa*  
 3SG see like.this 3SG enter house take basket 3SG.GEN that  
*ye hor om kaino om.*  
 carry exit and go.up and

When she saw this, she went into her house to get her limbum basket out and climbed up the tree.

- (1.7) *Kaino, kil ken kampuk pa.*  
 go.up 3SG collect fig.greens that  
 Up in the tree, she picked fig leaves.

(Note: *figus copiosa* or TP: *kumu musong*)

- (1.8) *Kil ken kai-ngkai kai kai ari ulkam wail.*  
 3SG collect go-go go go see green.snake big  
 She picked leaves for a while, but then she saw a large green snake.

- (1.9) *Ulkam wail pa ak wang almpen kampuk talpuk pa*  
 green.snake big that INST trunk mix fig.tree branch that  
*arpm.*  
 sit

A large green snake was wrapped around a branch of the fig tree.

- (1.10) *Kil ari tolti, wam kai nampil krong=kel tolti, nakir*  
 3SG see like.this hand go hold neck=3SG.O like.this bite

*tukgnakg=el, alupm kinar nmong ak arku kampuk*  
 head=3SG.O put.into go.down basket do cover greens.type  
*et a ken hep pa.*

today REL collect go.first that

When she saw this, she reached out her hand and grabbed the snake by its neck, bit off its head, and put the snake in her limbum basket, on top of the greens which she had picked.

- (1.11) *Plaln, kil wa ken kampuk pa, wa ak arku, arku*  
 finish 3SG again collect fig.greens that again do cover cover  
*plaln, no-wli, kil ye nar knokg om.*

finish ascend-arrive 3SG carry descend ground and

After that, she continued to pick greens and put them in the basket on top of the snake, covering the snake. When her basket was full, she carried it down to the ground.

- (1.12) *Ye nar, ye kahor wan, eln-tark, kil wi hu*  
 carry descend carry enter house put-hang 3SG take water  
*wampeng, kinar nong hu.*

bamboo go.down scoop water

She entered the house and hung up the basket. She picked up a bamboo bucket and went down (to the water hole) to draw water.

- (1.13) *Kul no, kahor, ka wakg pa.*  
 come ascend enter light fire that

Coming back up from the water hole, she entered the house and lit a fire.

- (1.14) *Lan hu, eln-titna, kil klo ul pa, ulkam.*  
 boil water put-be.on 3SG take.out snake that green.snake

She boiled water and pulled the snake out of her basket.

- (1.15) *Kil klo tolti, lap.*

3SG take.out like.this roast

She put the snake in the fire to cook.

- (1.16) *Hanum kai wakg kai hanum hanum plaln eln kai wanukg*

roast go fire go roast roast finish put go greens

*kampuk, kil ron-en.*

fig.greens 3SG cut-TR

It roasted in the fire until it was cooked, then she placed the snake on top of some fig greens and cut into it.

- (1.17) *Kil ron-en, ari hlmpa yiwa pa ntekg paitn.*

3SG cut-TR see egg grease that do bad

She cut into it and saw lots of nice grease come out.

- (1.18) *Kil kwat ro om plaln, heln-tha, kil nini nep.*

3SG cut split and finish put-lie 3SG remove.husk coconut

After she cut the snake in half lengthwise, she set it aside and husked a dry coconut.

- (1.19) *Kil nini nep plaln, om kuhal, kuhal plaln,*

3SG remove.husk coconut finish and scrape scrape finish

*ipon.*

squeeze

After she husked the coconut, she grated it, then made coconut milk.

- (1.20) *Ipon nep ma pa, eln nar kuntuk pa, wi*

squeeze coconut milk that put descend saucepan that take

*wanukg kampuk ul pa eln nar kuntuk pa.*

greens fig.greens snake that put descend saucepan that

She put coconut milk into the saucepan and put the greens and the snake into the pot as well.

- (1.21) *Eln-tarpm kilpwakg.*

put-sit stove

She then put it on the cooking stones.

- (1.22) *Hu wleket, kil nong hu pa, ak nar nak pa om*  
water hot 3SG scoop water that do descend sago that and  
*mo hmpkgan-et, kil ak=klin klin eln-tarpm.*

die sago.jelly-ADJ 3SG do=help help put-sit

When the water was hot, she scooped hot water and poured it over the sago. The sago set into jelly (lit. died), and she stirred it and pulled it from the sides of the basin, toward the middle.

- (1.23) *Kat-en wanukg ul pa ntam, eln itna wakg ai.*

lift-TR greens snake that cook put be.on fire over.there

She put the pot with the snake and the greens on the fire.

- (1.24) *Pa kil kwat hmpkgan pa, wi hipm kulam kulam plaln,*  
that 3SG cut sago.jelly that take leaf prepare prepare finish  
*kwat hmpkgan pa.*

cut sago.jelly that

Then she made sago jelly, dropping them onto leaves (for plates).

- (1.25) *Kwat kwat heln-tha, arpmen wanukg.*

cut cut put-lie wait greens

She finished making the sago jelly, and waited for the greens to finish cooking.

- (1.26) *Arpm-en wanukg pa, nowen, ilmpiln, hlo, kil kat-en,*  
sit-TR greens that go.up stir cooked 3SG lift-TR  
*eln-tarpm.*

put-sit

The greens boiled up, and she stirred the pot. When they were cooked, she lifted it from the fire and set it aside.

- (1.27) *Wi hmpkgan alkilen pa, wanukg pa.*  
 take sago.jelly 3SG.GEN that greens that  
 She picked up her own sago jelly and greens to eat.
- (1.28) *Ake ak wanukg, kalpm.*  
 not INST greens NEG  
 Wait, not greens, just the snake.
- (1.29) *Ul pa, kil klo akal al, plaln ase, arikowe apm*  
 snake that 3SG take.out want eat finish CPL covet now  
*ul pa yiwawij, om kil ak ul wang pa hlmpa*  
 snake that greasy and 3SG INST snake trunk that egg  
*yiwa kil ak al al plaln ase.*  
 grease 3SG do eat eat finish CPL  
 She removed the snake from the pot to eat it, and then looking with  
 greed at the glistening grease of the snake, she ate snake meat with  
 her sago jelly; she ate the body, the eggs, the fat, until it was all gone.
- (1.30) *Wanukg kalpmel pa eln-tarpm ekg kpman.*  
 greens only that put-sit PREP man  
 She left only greens in the pot for her husband.
- (1.31) *Eln=tel arpm, yipo hmpkgan pa, eln=tel kaino tpmakg*  
 put=3SG.O sit tie sago.jelly that put=3SG.O go.up shelf  
*ai.*  
 over.there  
 She wrapped his sago jelly and set it up on a shelf for him.
- (1.32) *Kat-en wanukg pa, eln=tel arpm.*  
 lift-TR greens that put=3SG.O sit  
 She lifted the greens (from the fire) and set the pot aside for him.

- (1.33) *Kil arpm, nungkutikg, pa kpman pa kul om.*  
 3SG sit afternoon that man that come and  
 In the late afternoon, her husband came back.

- (1.34) *Et ye nmpa kai ming kul om.*  
 today carry dog go bush come and  
 He had taken his dogs to the bush, and now he came home.

- (1.35) *Atn atn ake kil alm wampung ur om kil kul om.*  
 stand stand not 3SG shoot bandicoot INDF and 3SG come and  
 He had wandered in the bush for a long time, but he had not shot a bandicoot, and he came home.

- (1.36) *Kil kul, kai kahor, arpm, kin pa lanasi, 'Hmpkgan*  
 3SG come go enter sit woman that let.know sago.jelly  
*a kitn hel tpmakg hel pa, wanukg arpm pa, wi*  
 POSS 2SG be.up shelf CONT that greens sit that take  
*il om!'*  
 eat.IRR and

When he entered the house, his wife said to him, "Your sago jelly is on the shelf, and the greens are down there; take them and eat them!"

- (1.37) *Kpman pa wi, hmpkgan pa eln-tha, wi wanukg pa, akal*  
 man that take sago.jelly that put-lie take greens that want  
*al.*  
 eat

The husband took down the sago jelly and greens, and started to eat them together.

- (1.38) *Kil al tolpa, al atning-ke atning-ke kai-ngkai om kil*  
 3SG eat like.that eat feel-HAB feel-HAB go-go and 3SG

*ropo-n kin om, 'Wanukg kitn wet ak kuina ntam?*

ask-APPL woman and greens 2SG today do what cook

He tasted it as he ate it and he asked his wife, "What did you cook the greens in?"

- (1.39) *Kitn wet ak yor ur aki?'*

2SG today do meat INDF or

Did you cook some meat with the greens today?"

- (1.40) *Ari kin la tolpa, 'Kalpm!*

but woman say like.that NEG

But the wife answered, "No,

- (1.41) *Pa nep ma pa.*

that coconut milk that

It's coconut milk.

- (1.42) *Kupm wet ak nep ma kalpmel ntam.'*

1SG today do coconut milk only cook

I cooked it only in coconut milk today."

- (1.43) *Kil wi al ipma wrij tolti, plaln, om tuwekg arpm.*

3SG take eat belly one like.this finish and 3DU sit

He ate the rest of his sago jelly with no complaints, and the two of them sat together.

- (1.44) *Ekg arpm arpm, mning, tuwekg ekg hokg.*

DUAL sit sit evening 3DU DUAL sleep

They stayed in the house and at night they slept.

- (1.45) *Tuwekg hokg ari ul kul no hel ek a*

3DU sleep but snake come ascend be.up mouth POSS



*kin pa om kle tu kin kpmān, hor wān wān*  
 woman that and scold 3PL woman man exit house house  
*alntu pa, kle ak yangkipm paitn paitn.*

3PL.GEN that scold do message bad bad

While they slept, the snake's head came up out of the woman's stomach. It hovered near her mouth and yelled at the people, swearing at them. The harsh words went out of their house into the village.

- (1.46) *Kle=wēn hep, tu hokga om nungkwat, tu kul la,*  
 scold=3PL.O go.first 3PL sleep and dawn 3PL come say  
*'Kin a kitn pa kle=o paitn paitn.'*  
 woman POSS 2SG that scold=1PL.O bad bad

After the snake yelled at the people, the two of them slept until morning. Then the people came to talk with them, saying, "Your wife was swearing at us last night."

- (1.47) *Ari kin pa la, 'Kalpm!*  
 but woman that say NEG  
 But the woman said, "No!

- (1.48) *Kupm akwekgel, kupm hokg akwekgel!'*  
 1SG not.know 1SG sleep not.know

I don't know what you're talking about; I was fast asleep!"

- (1.49) *Wa mning ur, wa mning ur pa, wa kle=wēn.*  
 again evening INDF again evening INDF that again scold=3PL.O  
 The next night, and the night after that, it happened again, the snake swore at the people.

- (1.50) *Pa tu wa la, pa kil la wrij, 'Kalpm, kupm akwekgel.'*  
 that 3PL again say that 3SG say one NEG 1SG not.know  
 Each morning the people came and said that she cursed at them, but the wife answered the same thing, "Really, I have no idea!"

- (1.51) *Mning ripa kpman arpm-en arpm om ak mning tu wa*  
 evening this man sit-TR sit and do evening 3PL again  
*hokg.*

sleep

One night her husband waited for the night to come and at night they went to sleep.

- (1.52) *Kpman arpm arpm, tuwekg hokg, tuwekg kalpm, kin wrij.*  
 man sit sit 3DU sleep 3DU NEG woman one  
 I mean, the wife went to sleep, the husband stayed up.

- (1.53) *Kpman arpm arpm arpm ari ul pa, ul pa wa*  
 man sit sit sit see snake that snake that again  
*no hel ek pa.*

ascend be.up mouth that

He sat and watched, and saw the snake. He saw it come up out of her body and stay near her mouth.

- (1.54) *Wa tikal ek pa akal kle=wen.*  
 again open mouth that want scold=3PL.O  
 It opened its mouth to yell at the people.

- (1.55) *Pa kpman nampil krong=kel ye-arpm.*  
 that man hold neck=3SG.O carry-sit

Then the husband grabbed and held the snake by its neck.

- (1.56) *Nampil krong pa, wi wanteng palk tolti ak arpm*  
 hold neck that take rattan skin like.this do sit  
*krong=kel, heut itna krong pa nampil ye-arpm.*  
 neck=3SG.O tie be.on neck that hold carry-sit

Holding the snake by its neck, he took rattan rope and tied it around the snake's neck.

- (1.57) *Arpm arpm, mning nungkwat, kwe tu kin kpman*  
 sit sit evening dawn call 3PL woman man  
*wrong-wailet.*  
 crowd-many

He waited for the dawn to break. When dawn came, he called out to the people of the village.

- (1.58) *'Kipm kin kpman wrong-wailet pa, kipm kul ri om!*  
 2PL woman man crowd-many that 2PL come see.IRR and  
 “All you men and women, come and see this!

- (1.59) *Akklekle pa kipm la kin a kupm kle=wepm*  
 every that 2PL say woman POSS 1SG scold=2PL.O  
*kle=wepm, pa kipm kul rikil ri.*  
 scold=2PL.O that 2PL come this see.IRR

You always say that my wife swears at you, now come and look at this!

- (1.60) *Kupm nampil ye-arpm kil.'*  
 1SG hold carry-sit this  
 Come see what I'm holding.”

- (1.61) *Tu kul ari tolti, wrong-wailet kul tolti, hmprak*  
 3PL come see like.this crowd-many come like.this everyone  
*nampil.*  
 hold

They all came and saw the snake, and everyone grabbed hold of the snake.

- (1.62) *Tu alen, ari kalpm, kin pa lak, 'Eeeee kupm al mo*  
 3PL pull.out but NEG woman that say ahh 1SG want die  
*pake!*

ASSERT

They tried to pull the snake out of the woman, and the woman cried out, "Ahhh, I'm gonna die!"

- (1.63) *Wonel warim akal kat-en mit eln no pake.*  
 heart child want lift-TR whole put ascend ASSERT

They pulled the snake, and her baby and all her insides started to come out too.

- (1.64) *Tu wrong-wailet kai tolti, arkul kin pa ye-arp.*  
 3PL crowd-many go like.this hold woman that carry-sit  
 Many people came and held onto the woman.

- (1.65) *Tu rkol ul pa eln no, tu rkol tolti, ak kat-en*  
 3PL pull snake that put ascend 3PL pull like.this do lift-TR  
*mit warim, wonel eln no kai ha ai, man mo*  
 whole child heart put ascend go lie over.there mother die  
*kai ha ai.*  
 go lie over.there

They pulled the snake up, they pulled like this, and the baby and all her insides came up and fell on the ground. The woman died there next to the snake and her insides.

- (1.66) *Tu ak yilkgim pa, plaln, kat man pa, ul, warim kat-en*  
 3PL do pit that finish lift mother that snake child lift-TR  
*mit kai, u-wen.*  
 whole go plant-TR

They dug a grave; when it was finished, they carried the woman, the snake, and the baby too, and buried them.

- (1.67) *Ampake.*  
 that's.it  
 The end.

## 47. Por a wantung tilng (The man who became a fish)

**Andrew Nirak of Nangen village**  
 Oral story, July 2008

- (1.1) *Por a wantung tilng.*  
 story POSS Wantung Tilng  
 The story of Wantung Tilng.
- (1.2) *Kmel nang, tu kwe la nak, Wror Kampur, arpm kaino*  
 person name 3PL call say tell old.man Kampur sit go.up  
*ha Ulwrang.*  
 village Ulwrang  
 An old man called Wror Kampur lived up at Ulwrang village.
- (1.3) *Akle wang kil arpm, kil atning, tu ak nim kai*  
 every time 3SG sit 3SG hear 3PL do slit.drum go  
*nirkgin, kai Yaha.*  
 bush go Yaha  
 He would always hear the beating of the garamut drum from the bush at Yaha.
- (1.4) *Kil wreitn, atn kaino Haul, kil nar.*  
 3SG rise stand go.up Haul 3SG descend  
 He would rise from Ulwrang village and come down.  
 (Note: *Haul* is short for *Ha Ulwrang*, as in line 1.2.)

- (1.5) *Kil nar, la nasi tu ti ur ark kai ha Tpmnipm.*  
 3SG descend say tell 3PL some hang go village Tpmnipm  
 In Tpmnipm village, he would tell the people about the beating of the  
 garamut.
- (1.6) *Kil la tolpa, 'Kipm atning e, warim mla ur akal*  
 3SG say like.that 2PL hear question child who INDF want  
*kai ai?'*  
 go over.there  
 He said, "Listen to me! Do any of you young people want to go  
 there?"
- (1.7) *Ari tu la tolpa, 'Men hret, kitn pa kai om.'*  
 but 3PL say like.that 1PL dislike 2SG that go and  
 But they said, "We don't want to; you go."
- (1.8) *Wantung Tilng, kil kai.*  
 Wantung Tilng 3SG go  
 So Wantung (willey wagtail) Tilng went.
- (1.9) *Kil kai, ari tu alm munto, tu nampreng, tu eln=tel*  
 3SG go see 3PL shoot pig 3PL share 3PL put=3SG.O  
*atn.*  
 stand  
 He went and saw that they had speared a pig. They shared it with  
 everyone and with him too.
- (1.10) *Tu uk=wel tang pa, kil la Kalpm.*  
 3PL give=3SG.O shoulder that 3SG say no  
 They gave him the shoulder meat, but he said, "No."
- (1.11) *Tu uk=wel nepm pa kil la Kalpm.*  
 3PL give=3SG.O leg that 3SG say no  
 They gave him the leg, but he said, "No!"

- (1.12) *Kil la tolpa, 'Sirk klai!'*  
 3SG say like.that no.way  
 He said "No way!"
- (1.13) *Akle wang kai-ngkai, tu eln=tel wrom, yor wrom, pa*  
 every time go-go 3PL put=3SG.O thigh meat thigh that  
*kil la tolpa, 'Silili wowo ya wluiwlai,' kil utop!*  
 3SG say like.that [meaningless vocables] 3SG rejoice  
 Every time when they gave him the meat of the upper leg, he rejoiced  
 and sang, "Silili wowo ya wluiwlai!"
- (1.14) *Kil utopen yor ripa.*  
 3SG happy meat this  
 He was happy about the meat.
- (1.15) *Kil arpm, tu nangnang kai-ngkai nungkwat.*  
 3SG sit 3PL sing go-go dawn  
 He sat still, while the others sang and danced until dawn.
- (1.16) *Yor pa kil ye nar.*  
 meat that 3SG carry descend  
 He carried the meat down.
- (1.17) *Kil nar ya hriom.*  
 3SG descend road Hriom  
 He went down the Hriom road.
- (1.18) *Nar wli nar kapm tilng.*  
 descend arrive descend pool Tilng  
 He went down to the Tilng pool of water.

- (1.19) *Kil nar wli pa, akle wang pa, kil al yor ripa*  
 3SG descend arrive that every time that 3SG eat meat this  
*plaln, kil nen ikg wekg a kil, eln-tarpm nar wej*  
 finish 3SG remove eye two POSS 3SG put-sit descend stone  
*ikgtong kinar tilng, kil nar kapm.*  
 hole.like.eyes go.down Tilng 3SG descend pool  
 At the Tilng pool, he ate the pig meat. Then he removed his two eyes  
 and put them in the holes of a stone at the pool. Then he went into the  
 water.
- (1.20) *Kil kinar, kaino huan yul, yul kahark.*  
 3SG go.down go.up shake fish fish trevally  
 When he came up out of the water, he shook off some trevally fish  
 from his body.
- (1.21) *Kil huan yul pa eln-tatn.*  
 3SG shake fish that put-stand  
 He shook off the fish from his body and dropped them (onto the  
 sand).
- (1.22) *Kil wa kinar wa kaino.*  
 3SG again go.down again go.up  
 He went down to get fish, and came back up to shake them off.
- (1.23) *Akle wang, akle wring, tolpa kai-ngkai-ngkai ak wang*  
 every time every year like.that go-go-go TIME time  
*ur wang ur wang ur pa ti, tuwekg wapwar.*  
 INDF time INDF time INDF so 3DU cousin  
 He did this in the same way every year, all the time, until one day  
 two cousins were there.



- (1.24) *Tuwekg ekg kai ropo-n tu kai Wran.*  
 3DU DUAL go ask-APPL 3PL go Wran  
 They arrived and asked the people at Wran village.
- (1.25) *Tuwekg kai ropo-n tolpa, 'Ti am, kop wail pa*  
 3DU go ask-APPL like.that this hesitation river big that  
*wri e?*  
 clean question  
 They asked, "Is the big river flooded, or clean?"
- (1.26) *Kop Met kil u.'*  
 river Kiangen 3SG flood  
 The Kiangen river is flooded."
- (1.27) *Ari tu la tolpa, 'Kalpm.*  
 but 3PL say like.that NEG  
 But they said, "No,
- (1.28) *Kop wail u yat.'*  
 river big flood also  
 The big river is flooded too."
- (1.29) *Om tuwekg kinar.*  
 and 3DU go.down  
 Then the two of them went down.
- (1.30) *Tuwekg kinar, tuwekg kinar ham.*  
 3DU go.down 3DU go.down hide  
 They went down (to the pool) and hid.
- (1.31) *Ham ari wror pa wa nar om.*  
 hide see old.man that again descend and  
 From their hiding place, they saw the old man come down as he usually did.

- (1.32) *Kil kai ari tu plaln, nangnang nti=en.*  
 3SG go see 3PL finish sing be.with=3PL.O  
 He had finished singing and dancing with the people in the village above.
- (1.33) *Tu uk=wel yor, wa nar.*  
 3PL give=3SG.O meat again descend  
 They had given him meat, and then he came down.
- (1.34) *Nar, kil nen ikg wekg pa eln-tarpm.*  
 descend 3SG remove eye two that put-sit  
 He took out his eyes and put them in the stone.
- (1.35) *Eln-tarpm wi haweng hipm.*  
 put-sit take wild.taro leaf  
 He put a wild taro leaf on the stone, and put his eyes on the leaf,
- (1.36) *Eln-tarpm wej ikg tong pa arpm.*  
 put-sit stone hole.like.eyes that CONT  
 his eyes were on the leaf in the eye-holes of the stone.
- (1.37) *Kil kinar, ka wakg eln-titna.*  
 3SG go.down light fire put-be.on  
 He went and built a fire for smoking the fish.
- (1.38) *Kil al yor plaln, kil kinar kop.*  
 3SG eat meat finish 3SG go.down river  
 After he ate the meat, he went into the river.
- (1.39) *Kinar kop kapm ripa, yul pa lape ikg alkil hor*  
 go.down river pool this fish that stick eye 3SG.GEN enter

*num a kil pa kil no huan.*

body POSS 3SG that 3SG ascend shake

Plenty of fish came and stuck to his body, stuck to his eyes, covering his body. Then he went up out of the water and shook them to the ground.

(1.40) *Wa kinar.*

again go.down

Then he went back down (into the water).

(1.41) *Kil wa no wa huan.*

3SG again ascend again shake

When he came out of the water, he shook the fish off.

(1.42) *Wa kinar.*

again go.down

Again he went back down into the water.

(1.43) *Tuwekg pa ari tolti ekg kinar ak wam kmpilp=el*

3DU that see like.this DUAL go.down do hand dirt=3SG.O

*ikg pa.*

eye that

The two cousins watched this, and went down and touched his two eyes on the stone, making them dirty.

(1.44) *Ak wam kmpilp=el ikg nina plaln, kil no kil kalingken.*

do hand dirt=3SG.O eye DUR finish 3SG ascend 3SG try

After they made the eyes dirty with their hands and left, he (Wantung Tilng) came up and tried to put his eyes back in.

(1.45) *Kil wi ikg pa akal eln-titna ikg pa ari kalpm om.*

3SG take eye that want put-be.on eye that see NEG and

He picked up his eyes to put them back in, but it didn't work.

- (1.46) *Ikg warim akal eln-titna ikg haluk ari kalpm om.*  
 eyeball want put-be.on eye socket see NEG and  
 He tried to put his eyeballs into their sockets, but he couldn't.
- (1.47) *Ntekg ntekg kalpm, plulplel plulplel kalpm.*  
 do do NEG turn turn NEG  
 He kept trying, turning the eyeballs this way and that way, but he couldn't.
- (1.48) *Kai-ngkai-ngkai, tuwekg sawi-n=jel.*  
 go-go-go 3DU surprise-APPL=3SG.O  
 Finally, the two cousins (jumped out and) surprised him (by yelling, "Sa!").
- (1.49) *Tuwekg sawi-n=jel wror pa wutnan, kil*  
 3DU surprise-APPL=3SG.O old.man that be.surprised 3SG  
*tpra kinar kop hu ripa om plaln.*  
 jump go.down river water this and finish  
 When they yelled, "Sa!" at him, he was so surprised that he jumped down into the water to hide.
- (1.50) *Kil arpm, kil arpm.*  
 3SG sit 3SG sit  
 He stayed there and is there today.
- (1.51) *Kmel nang ripa, tu kwe la Kamihikg Walwal.*  
 person name this 3PL call say Kamihikg Walwal  
 The name of this person was Kamihikg Walwal.
- (1.52) *Wantung Tilng.*  
 Wantung Tilng  
 Or Wantung Tilng.

- (1.53) *Apm pake, por a wantung tilng.*  
 that's.it story POSS Wantung Tilng  
 That's the story of Wantung Tilng.

## 48. Por a warim hlompo wekg (The two orphan children)

**Mak Kowor† of Nangen village**

Oral story, February 2009

- (1.1) *Kupm al lakiti por, kupm al lakiti por rikil, pike*  
 1SG want tell story 1SG want tell story this before  
*mamikg a mamin ak=lakiti por=el.*  
 grandmother and grandfather cause=tell story=cause  
 I want to tell a story; I'm going to tell a story of before, like the  
 ancestors would tell.
- (1.2) *Atn ha knokg a men, atn kaino Yahuwapm.*  
 stand village ground and 1PL stand go.up Yahuwapm  
 (It is a story) from our own land, up at Yahuwapm.
- (1.3) *Por rikil pa, pe stat atn Yahuwapm.*  
 story this that before TP:start stand Yahuwapm  
 This story started at Yahuwapm village.
- (1.4) *Atn Yahuwapm om, warim hlompo yek wekg pa, walyek*  
 stand Yahuwapm and child orphan DIM two that grandchild  
*yek wekg pa arpm, nti mamikg wror.*  
 DIM two that live be.with grandmother old.man  
 At Yahuwapm then, there were two little orphans who lived with  
 their old grandmother.

- (1.5) *Man a yan a warim wekg ripa, apm mo ase.*  
 mother POSS father POSS child two this now die CPL  
 Their mother and father had died.
- (1.6) *Om, warim wekg ripa nti mamikg wror ha.*  
 and child two this be.with grandmother old.man lie  
 So these two children lived with their grandmother.
- (1.7) *Walyek yek wekg pa ekg ha.*  
 grandchild DIM two that DUAL lie  
 They lived there like that.
- (2.1) *Om, walyek kin worel yek pa, kai wring*  
 and grandchild woman older.sibling DIM that go garden  
*malhek a man a yan alntu a pike a*  
 old.garden REL mother and father 3PL.GEN POSS before REL  
*ten ntekg.*  
 3PAUC do  
 Now the girl went to the old garden that her parents had made.
- (2.2) *Om, wi hamung, hupur nmun, ye kul ekg al*  
 and take banana pick wild.sugar.cane carry come for want  
*ten ntekg al.*  
 3PAUC do eat  
 She took bananas, harvested wild sugar cane (TP: *pitpit*), and brought it to cook and eat.
- (2.3) *Nti mamikg wror pa ten ntekg al om.*  
 be.with grandmother old.man that 3PAUC do eat and  
 With their old grandmother they cooked food to eat.

- (2.4) *Om muinwror yek pa nti tu hlal alm mer.*  
 and brother DIM that be.with 3PL slide shoot lemon  
 Now the little boy went out and played slide-shoot-ball with the other boys.
- (2.5) *Hlal alm mer atn atn atn, kul kahor, ari,*  
 slide shoot lemon stand stand stand come enter but  
*mamei pike ser mi.*  
 grandmother before weed grass  
 He played slide-shoot-ball for a long while, then came home, but the grandmother had weeded the grass.
- (2.6) *Om, wi nelnel, muntolke pa kahor, hmpor.*  
 and take mushroom pig.faeces that exit cook.in.fire  
 She had taken pig faeces, wrapped it in leaves, and cooked it in the fire.
- (2.7) *Om, la nak wanukg nelnel.*  
 and say tell greens mushroom  
 And she called it mushrooms.
- (2.8) *Muntolke wampil a tu uk om ak atn hen*  
 pig.faeces domestic.pig REL 3PL take.care.of and do stand out  
*wan tangkulepm ti.*  
 house wall this  
 The pig faeces came from just outside the wall of the house, from a domestic pig.
- (2.9) *Om, kil yek ak wohor kut-en.*  
 and 3SG DIM INST fingernail poke-TR  
 Then the boy poked it with his fingernails.

- (2.10) *Ari yiwa pa kurkur.*

see grease that flow

And he saw the grease flow out of it.

- (2.11) *Om, kahor atn ketn, nti tu alm mer atn ketn*  
and exit stand a.little be.with 3PL shoot lemon stand a.little  
*ari kalpm, wa kahor.*

but NEG again enter

Well, the little boy went out to play; he played with the other boys for a while, then came back in.

- (2.12) *Wa kahor, om hakg om.*

again enter and cry and

He came back inside and then he cried.

- (2.13) *Kahor ari nelnel pirpar ripa, yor muntolke a pike*  
enter see mushroom mushy this meat pig.faeces REL before  
*a hmpor ripa, mamei wi lam ase, al ur*  
POSS cook.in.fire this grandmother take hide CPL eat INDF  
*ase.*

CPL

He came inside and saw that the delicious mushrooms were gone; (his) grandmother had taken them all, she had eaten the last one.

- (2.14) *Om kil hakg om.*

and 3SG cry and

And so he cried.

- (2.15) *Kil hakg hakg hakg, om mamei er om.*

3SG cry cry cry and grandmother hit and

He cried and cried and cried, and his grandmother spanked him.



- (2.16) *Yiprokg ketn a kil er walyek alkil pa apm pake.*  
 root a.little REL 3SG hit grandchild 3SG.GEN that that's.it  
 That's why she hit her grandson.
- (2.17) *Apm kupm la apm pake.*  
 now 1SG say that's.it  
 I just said the reason.
- (2.18) *Er ak=hlmeng=kel ak=hlmeng=kel*  
 hit cause=broom=cause cause=broom=cause  
*ak=hlmeng=kel om kat ye kinar hu, apm piln*  
 cause=broom=cause and lift carry go.down water now throw  
*nar nak tamplogk hik-et, nak hik-et.*  
 descend sago sago.branch thorn-ADJ sago thorn-ADJ  
 She hit him over and over again with a limbum broom, then picked him up and carried him down to the water hole, and threw him onto a prickly sago palm.
- (2.19) *Atn kaino hu wrep kokg.*  
 stand go.up water Wrep Kokg  
 This sago palm stood at the water hole Wrep Kokg (lit. creek pandanus).
- (2.20) *Ha kaino Yahuwapm hup pa, ya hu,*  
 lie go.up Yahuwapm outskirts that road water  
*Yahuwapm pa.*  
 Yahuwapm village that  
 All this happened just outside of Yahuwapm village.
- (3.1) *Om, arpm, muitnwrwr yek pa kul, piln nmong, wam*  
 and live sister DIM that come throw basket hand

*ak-en hu mtuk, yek pa, yek wekg pa, ye*  
 do-TR water bamboo.scoop DIM that DIM two that carry  
*kinar.*

go.down

After some time, the sister came; she picked up her limbum basket and two bamboo water scoops, and carried them down to the water.

- (3.2) *Kinar ak karkuk, nong hu wa ye no akal ak*  
 go.down do bathe scoop water again carry ascend want do  
*ntam hamung pa ekg al.*

cook banana that for eat

She went down and bathed, and got water to bring up to the village to cook bananas for them to eat.

- (3.3) *Ari kul ari ak ikg kor.*  
 but come see INST eye look.for

However, when she came back (to the village) she searched with her eyes.

- (3.4) *Muinwror yek pa ham, wolen.*  
 brother DIM that hide lost

Her brother was missing, lost.

- (3.5) *Om, kinar o.*  
 and go.down oh

So she went down (to the water).

- (3.6) *Kinar hu, atning, havg mulkg melkg kaino nak*  
 go.down water hear cry waah waah go.up sago  
*tamplokg.*

sago.branch

She went down to the water and heard the sound of crying up on the sago palm.

- (3.7) *Om, muitnwrwr pa ropo, 'Ak pa warim mla pa?*  
 and sister that ask do that child who that  
 Then the sister asked, "Who is that crying?"
- (3.8) *Kitn ntekg kaino pa?'*  
 2SG do go.up that  
 What are you doing up there?"
- (3.9) *'Ah, kupm pa ke.*  
 Ah 1SG ASSERT  
 "Yes, it's me!"
- (3.10) *Kupm wet mamei er=opm om, kat piln=topm*  
 1SG today grandmother hit=1SG.O and lift throw=1SG.O  
*nar nak tamplogk eln arpm ti.*  
 descend sago sago.branch put sit this  
 Today grandma beat me, picked me up and threw me onto this sago branch.
- (3.11) *Ti ningkil ark=opm ti kupm hakg.*  
 this thorn hang=1SG.O this 1SG cry  
 So sago thorns are poking me and I'm crying.
- (3.12) *Om kwe=weitn, kor=eitn.'*  
 and call=2SG.O look.for=2SG.O  
 So I was calling you, searching for you."
- (3.13) *'Ah, kupm apm nar apm ti ke.'*  
 Ah 1SG now descend at.the.moment  
 "Oh, I'm coming down (to you) right now."
- (4.1) *Apm wi yo a pike tu eln ha pa, kai eln ark nak*  
 now take tree REL before 3PL put lie that go put hang sago

*tamplokg pa om kaino kat om.*

sago.branch that and go.up lift and

Then she took a piece of wood which was lying on the ground, put it up against the sago branch, and walked up it and picked up her brother.

- (4.2) *Kaino kat kaino nak tamplokg pa ye nar, nalu*  
go.up lift go.up sago sago.branch that carry descend remove  
*ningkil pa plaln, kaluk klak klak klak plaln, om ekg*  
thorn that finish wash wash wash wash finish and DUAL  
*no om.*

ascend and

She carried him down to the ground, removed all the sago thorns, washed all his wounds, and then the two of them went up.

- (4.3) *Ekg no ha Yahuwapm pa, arpm, ekg ntam hamung*  
DUAL ascend village Yahuwapm that sit DUAL cook banana  
*pa eln itna, ntekg wanukg, ekg al ekg al, nti*  
that put be.on do greens for want DUAL eat be.with  
*muinwror yek pa ekg ntekg al, mamikg wror arpm.*  
brother DIM that DUAL do eat grandmother old.man sit

They went up to Yahuwapm village. They cooked bananas, put the pot on the fire, and prepared greens. The girl and her little brother cooked food; the grandmother sat there.

- (4.4) *Arpm tolti, wet er kpman walyek yek pa om, kil*  
live like.this today hit man grandchild DIM that and 3SG  
*arpm tolti ake ari=en la nmpa kuina ur, kalpm,*  
sit like.this not see=3PL.O say laugh what INDF NEG

*arpm tolti.*

sit like.this

She had beaten her grandson, so she just sat there, not saying anything to them, not smiling at all; she just sat there.

- (4.5) *Arpm arpm arpm, tuwekg ekg ntekg al plaln, ekg hokg.*  
sit sit sit 3DU DUAL do eat finish DUAL sleep

She sat there for a long time. After the two children finished eating, they slept.

- (4.6) *Ekg hokga.*

DUAL sleep

They slept.

- (5.1) *Nungkwat kang, mamikg wror pa kul kai arpm*  
dawn morning grandmother old.man that come go sit  
*hen, nti tu ark hen arkgin takgni arpm hen*  
out be.with 3PL hang out warm.oneself sun sit out  
*ai pa, tuwekg numpram.*

over.there that 3DU get.ready

In the morning, the grandmother came and sat outside with the others, warming themselves in the sun. The two grandchildren prepared themselves (for the day).

- (5.2) *Ekg numpram plaln, la nasi muinwrwr yek pa, 'Ekg kai*  
DUAL get.ready finish say tell brother DIM that DUAL go  
*om, ekg kor-n=teitn kha om.*

and DUAL look.for-APPL=2SG.O grasshopper and

After they were ready, she told her little brother, "Let's go and search for grasshoppers for you.

- (5.3) *Ekg pikekg kil er=eitn ekg la yor pa.*  
 PREP yesterday 3SG hit=2SG.O for say meat that  
 Yesterday she beat you because you asked for meat.
- (5.4) *Ekg kor-n=teitn kha kai-ngkai kinar*  
 DUAL look.for-APPL=2SG.O grasshopper go-go go.down  
*kop ai wa no.*  
 river over.there again ascend  
 We'll search for grasshoppers for you down at the river, and come back.
- (5.5) *Kitin-t=eitn kha nar kokg ai kai.*  
 dig.up-APPL=2SG.O grasshopper descend stream over.there go  
 We'll dig out grasshoppers for you down at the stream.
- (5.6) *Ekg wa no om ntekg-t=eitn il om.*  
 DUAL again ascend and do-APPL=2SG.O eat.IRR and  
 And come back up and cook them for you to eat.
- (5.7) *Ekg a kitn hakg-en yor pa.*  
 PREP POSS 2SG cry-APPL meat that  
 Because you cried for meat.
- (5.8) *Yor alkil kil apm pike al ase.'*  
 meat 3SG.GEN 3SG now before eat CPL  
 As for her meat, she has eaten it all."
- (6.1) *Om ekg kinar om.*  
 and DUAL go.down and  
 So the two of them went down.
- (6.2) *Kinar kinar kinar wli kokg, ekg kinar kokg*  
 go.down go.down go.down arrive stream DUAL go.down stream

*Mnipwilm kinar, kitin kha kinar wli kop.*

Mnipwilm go.down dig.up grasshopper go.down arrive river

They went down to the stream; then they went down the Mnipwilm stream and dug for grasshoppers, until they arrived at the river.

- (6.3) *Ekg pleln-ten huwarong wrij, kaino, ari kokg wail Kemi*  
DUAL turn-TR shallows one go.up see stream big Kemi  
*nar tolti om.*

descend like.this and

They turned back upriver at a shallow place (with stones), and saw the big stream Kemi go down.

- (6.4) *Om tuwekg ari wampung nikg a pirpar pa.*  
and 3DU see bandicoot stomach POSS mushy that  
Then they saw a bandicoot stomach that was very soft.

- (6.5) *'Wampung nikg kil, nmpa ur alm al, aki?*  
bandicoot stomach this dog INDF shoot eat or  
“This bandicoot stomach, did a dog kill and eat it?”

- (6.6) *Om piln ha kil.'*  
and throw lie this  
(Maybe) it threw it down?”

- (7.1) *Om ekg no kokg pa ekg wa kor kha*  
and DUAL ascend stream that DUAL again look.for grasshopper  
*no kokg pa kaino, kokg wom kokg wom kaino kaino,*  
ascend stream that go.up stream side stream side go.up go.up  
*kaino hantil munto nikg.*  
go.up meet pig stomach

The two children went up the stream. They searched for grasshoppers as they went up, on both sides of the stream. They went up, then they saw a pig stomach.

- (7.2) *Kaino hantil munto nkg a pirpar pa om, apm ekg*  
 go.up meet pig stomach POSS mushy that and now DUAL  
*no kokg pa lan, kor-n=tel kha*  
 ascend stream that continue look.for-APPL=3SG.O grasshopper  
*no kokg Kemi pa lan.*

ascend stream Kemi that continue

After they came across a soft pig stomach, they kept going up, searching for grasshoppers along the stream Kemi.

- (7.3) *Kai wom, kul wom.*

go side come side

They searched on both sides of the stream.

- (7.4) *No kokg lan, muinwror yek pa, muitnwror, apm*  
 ascend stream continue brother DIM that sister now  
*ekg no kokg lan.*

DUAL ascend stream continue

The little brother and his sister, they continued to go upstream.

- (7.5) *Kaino kaino kaino ari munto nkg wa weten weten om.*  
 go.up go.up go.up see pig stomach again new new and  
 They went up and saw more and more fresh pig stomachs in the water.

- (7.6) *Wampung nkg wel nkg ro-n piln ripa, no*  
 bandicoot stomach bird stomach split-TR throw this ascend  
*kokg lan.*

stream continue

Bandicoot stomachs, bird stomachs, pig stomachs, they picked them up and threw them into her limbum basket, as they went up the stream.



- (7.7) *No kokg no kokg no kokg, ari munto nkg*  
 ascend stream ascend stream ascend stream see pig stomach  
*wetet wetet om.*  
 new new and  
 They went upstream and saw more and more fresh pig stomachs.
- (7.8) *Wetet wetet om, ekg ro om.*  
 new new and DUAL split and  
 New fresh ones, they cut them.
- (7.9) *Ro klak yipo, alule, alupm nar nmong weipu, ekg*  
 split wash tie wrap put.into descend basket tiny DUAL  
*no kokg lan.*  
 ascend stream continue  
 They cut them, washed them, wrapped them in leaves, and put them  
 in the little limbum basket, still following the stream.
- (7.10) *Ekg no kokg no kokg no kokg kaino ari*  
 DUAL ascend stream ascend stream ascend stream go.up see  
*wetet, ekg ro-n, ro-n nkg pa klak, kaino.*  
 new DUAL split-TR split-TR stomach that wash go.up  
 They continued up the stream, and kept cleaning new pig stomachs as  
 they went up.
- (7.11) *Ekg wa kaino kaino kaino pun itna tpmning, kwahin*  
 DUAL again go.up go.up go.up bump be.on mountain cliff  
*a Warnu arpm-e pa, la om.*  
 REL Warnu sit-there that say and  
 They went up so far that there was no good path up the mountain. It  
 was the waterfall where Warnu lives. The sister said,

- (7.12) *Irpm-t=opm pen, kupm ro munto nkg wetet pa,*  
 sit.IRR-APPL=1SG.O yet 1SG split pig stomach new that  
*tol pikekg ai kat piln.'*  
 like yesterday over.there lift throw  
 "Wait for me while I clean the new pig stomach, which must have  
 been thrown out yesterday."
- (7.13) *Arpm, ari kalpm.*  
 sit but NEG  
 The little boy sat down, but something else happened.
- (7.14) *Kil wa kat ur pa ye kai wa piln.*  
 3SG again lift INDF that carry go again throw  
 He (Warnu) threw a pig stomach down.
- (7.15) *Om hu ktir kai=en om ekg lukul om.*  
 and water jump go=3PL.O and DUAL yell and  
 Then water splashed toward them and they cried out.
- (7.16) *'Koi, hu kul=o ti!'*  
 whoa water come=1PL.O this  
 "Whoa, the water's coming to us!"
- (7.17) *'Ah?*  
 Ah  
 "Huh?" (said Warnu.)
- (7.18) *Mla kor kuina hor nar pain yipik a kupm ntekg*  
 who look.for what exit descend faeces bits REL 1SG do  
*pa?'*  
 that  
 "Who's digging around down in my rubbish pile?"

- (7.19) *'Mentekg kil ke, mentekg ro munto nkg, ekg al*  
 1DU this ASSERT 1DU split pig stomach for want  
*ekg lan al.'*

DUAL boil eat

"The two of us are cleaning pig stomachs, to cook and eat them."

- (7.20) *'Wei, yek wekg alkupm ekg no om.'*

hey DIM two 1SG.GEN DUAL ascend and

"My dears, why don't you come up here!"

- (8.1) *Apm kil aktutu kai, kat hnipm pa nalu, kul hlal.*  
 now 3SG quickly go lift bamboo.pole that remove come slide  
 Quickly he removed a bamboo pole, brought it and slid it down.

- (8.2) *Hlal nar tpmning pa kinar, kwahin pa kinar eln*  
 slide descend mountain that go.down cliff that go.down put  
*atn, om muitnwrwr pa la om.*

stand and sister that say and

He slid it down the waterfall, placed it, and the sister said,

- (8.3) *'Kitn irpm pa pen, kupm wrij hep.*

2SG sit.IRR that yet 1SG one go.first

"You sit here for now; I'll go by myself first.

- (8.4) *Apm ikg-et krong-ken wakgur om al=o.*

now eye-ADJ neck-ADJ this.type and eat=1PL.O

What if he is the type of man who would kill us and eat us?

- (8.5) *Er=opm al.'*

hit=1SG.O eat

He would kill me and eat me."

- (8.6) *Ari, muinwrwr yek pa lak, 'Kupm al ekg kaino.'*  
 but brother DIM that say 1SG want DUAL go.up  
 But the brother said, "I want to go up with you."
- (8.7) *Nak, 'Ohoh, irpm om.*  
 tell uh-uh sit.IRR and  
 She said, "Nope, stay here."
- (8.8) *Kupm wrij kaino kaino ri plaln, pati wa*  
 1SG one go.up go.up see.IRR finish so again  
*nar-n=teitn pa ekg kaino om.'*  
 descend-APPL=2SG.O that DUAL go.up and  
 I'll go up by myself and see first, then I'll come back down for you  
 and we'll go up."
- (8.9) *Kil kaino no hnipm pa kaino kaino no wli,*  
 3SG go.up ascend bamboo.pole that go.up go.up ascend arrive  
*nalu hnipm pa, ye kai eln atn, ukwe, 'Kul om.'*  
 remove bamboo.pole that carry go put stand call come and  
 She went up the bamboo until she arrived. He picked up the bamboo,  
 put it aside, and called to her, "Come here!"
- (8.10) *Ekg kai wan, kai ari yor munto kil nel apm,*  
 DUAL go house go see meat pig 3SG remove now  
*alung eln atn.*  
 put.together put stand  
 The two of them went to the house, and saw pig meat lying all over  
 the house.
- (8.11) *Wetet, walmpopm wetet.*  
 new blood new  
 Fresh meat, still red with blood.

- (9.1) *Om, la nasi om.*  
and say tell and  
Then he (Warnu) said to her,
- (9.2) *'Lap yor pa hel wakg pa il om.'*  
roast meat that be.up fire that eat.IRR and  
“Here is meat, feel free to cook it in the fire and eat some.”
- (9.3) *Kil lap yor pa al, itna wam kul ikg nar-nar*  
3SG roast meat that eat be.on hand come eye descend-descend  
*tpmning kwahin pa.*  
mountain cliff that  
She cooked pig meat in the fire and ate it. Then she went to the side  
of the mountain and looked down with her hand covering her eyes.
- (9.4) *Ari ari kwa tpmning kwahin pa.*  
see see above mountain cliff that  
She looked down the mountain.
- (9.5) *Om, wror pa ari tolpa om wa ropo-n om.*  
and old.man that see like.that and again ask-APPL and  
The old man saw her and asked her,
- (9.6) *'Kitn ari ari ekg kuina?'*  
2SG see see PREP what  
“What are you searching for?”
- (9.7) *Nak 'Kupm ari ekg muinwrwr yek a kupm arpm kinar*  
tell 1SG see PREP brother DIM POSS 1SG sit go.down  
*kwahin ai, hanekg ai.'*  
cliff over.there below over.there  
She said, “I’m looking at my little brother, he’s down there at the  
base of the waterfall.”

- (9.8) *‘Yo, pa ti la ekg al wa eln hnipm ai*  
 hey so say for want again put bamboo.pole over.there  
*kinar.*  
 go.down  
 “That’s great; I’ll put the bamboo pole down again.
- (9.9) *Ekg kil wa no.*  
 for 3SG again ascend  
 (I’ll put the pole down) for him to come up here.
- (9.10) *Kil wa no ekg al to arpm.*  
 3SG again ascend for want 1PL sit  
 He can come up and we’ll live together.
- (9.11) *Melnum waiet, kupm arpm ak wrij.’*  
 person many 1SG live do one  
 There’s room for plenty of people, because I live by myself.”
- (10.1) *Kalpm.*  
 NEG  
 But no!
- (10.2) *Ak yangkipm wi=en won ekg al al=en pa.*  
 INST message take=3PL.O heart for want eat=3PL.O that  
 He deceived them (lit. took their insides) with these words, in order  
 to eat them.
- (10.3) *Tuwekg ekg arpm.*  
 3DU DUAL sit  
 (The boy came up the bamboo pole,) and the two of them stayed  
 there.

- (10.4) *Ekg arpm om, muinwror muitnwror pa la om.*  
 DUAL sit and brother sister that say and  
 Then the brother and sister said,
- (10.5) *'Mentekg ti nep kalpm pal ak lan kha ti.'*  
 1DU this coconut NEG want do boil grasshopper this  
 "We have no dry coconuts with which to cook these grasshoppers."
- (10.6) *'Kalpm.'*  
 NEG  
 "No," (he said).
- (10.7) *Lak 'Ti nep hel ai.'*  
 say this coconut be.up over.there  
 He said, "There's coconuts, right up there."
- (10.8) *Wi hlak pa hor uk muinwror yek pa, 'Pa kitn kaino*  
 take loop that exit give brother DIM that that 2SG go.up  
*nel om, kaino huan tukgun pa.'*  
 remove and go.up shake ripe that  
 Taking the rope out (of his house) and giving it to the boy, he said,  
 "You go up and get some coconuts, go up and shake the ripe ones  
 down."
- (10.9) *Kaino kaino nel nep tukgun pa huan, nep ktir*  
 go.up go.up remove coconut ripe that shake coconut jump  
*kinar wan tangkulepm pa Hkarik mayen Hkarik.*  
 go.down house wall that Hkarik old.woman Hkarik  
 The boy went up the coconut palm and shook the dry ones down. The  
 coconuts dropped down to the house of an old woman, called Hkarik.

- (11.1) *Om kil pa, kin ripa hor kat kahor eln ark.*  
 and 3SG that woman this exit lift enter put hang  
 The woman came out and picked up the coconuts and put them inside her house.
- (11.2) *Kil kwan plaln kul nar, tpra knokg ti kai,*  
 3SG remove finish come descend jump ground this go  
*muitnwrwr yek pa la om, 'Kupm al kinar kor pa.*  
 sister DIM that say and 1SG want go.down look.for that  
 He finished removing the coconuts, came down and jumped down to the ground. And the sister said, "I'm going to go down and find the coconuts.
- (11.3) *Kitn irpm pa, kul hel nep wang, ti ikg*  
 2SG sit.IRR that come be.up coconut trunk this eye  
*irpm=opm.'*  
 sit.IRR=1SG.O  
 You stay here at the coconut palm and keep your eyes on me."
- (11.4) *Kil kinar kor kinar kinar, hantil mayen*  
 3SG go.down look.for go.down go.down meet old.woman  
*Hkarik arpm.*  
 Hkarik sit  
 She went down to search for the coconuts, and went down and met the old woman Hkarik.
- (12.1) *Om la o.*  
 and say oh  
 And she (Hkarik) said,



- (12.2) *Kipmekg wet ekg kor kuina ur atn atn om*  
 2DU today DUAL look.for what INDF stand stand and  
*ekg wa kul ari wror Warnu?*  
 DUAL again come see old.man Warnu  
 “What are you two doing today, that you came to see Warnu?”
- (12.3) *Wrór Warnu pa paitn, paitn al kmel.*  
 old.man Warnu that bad bad eat person  
 The old man Warnu is bad; he eats people!
- (12.4) *Kitn ari korkor walkg-en al kwat uk.*  
 2SG see something hair-ADJ eat complete  
 He’ll eat anything with hair on it.
- (12.5) *Kmel yat.*  
 person also  
 People too.
- (12.6) *Kmel tu apm pa kil al yat.’*  
 person TP:too will 3SG eat also  
 He’ll eat people too.”
- (13.1) *Apm, nasi karkurn plaln, ‘Kaino om ik lan kha*  
 now tell hammer finish go.up and do.IRR boil grasshopper  
*pa om, eln-t=opm irpm keimung pa.*  
 that and put-APPL=1SG.O sit.IRR bowl that  
 After she finished explaining to her, she said, “Go on up and cook  
 your grasshoppers, and make a plate of it for me too.
- (13.2) *Eln-t=opm irpm keimung krkok pa, kupm al pal*  
 put-APPL=1SG.O sit.IRR bowl shell that 1SG want want

*kaino pa ti al om.*

go.up so eat and

Put some food in a big shell plate for me. When I go up, I will eat it.

(13.3) *Ampur hep kahor wan pa.*

don't go.first enter house that

Be sure not to enter the house before him.

(13.4) *Wan pa paitn.*

house that bad

The house is bad.

(13.5) *Pal kahor pal kitn no painjeng a wror Warnu*

want enter want 2SG ascend anus POSS old.man Warnu

*pa.*

that

If you go inside, you will go up the anus of the old man Warnu.

(13.6) *Wror Warnu pa pa ti save al tu warim, wrong kin*

old.man Warnu that so TP:HAB eat 3PL child crowd woman

*kpman apm kaino Warnu, painjeng pa plaln pa.'*

man now go.up Warnu anus that finish that

He eats children, men, women, everyone. They all go up his anus."

(14.1) *Apm, ten arpm, mning, ropo-n=ten om.*

now 3PAUC sit evening ask-APPL=3PL.O and

That night, they were sitting with Warnu, and then he asked them,

(14.2) *'To hokg om, mol?'*

1PL sleep and must.be

"Shall we go to sleep?"

- (14.3) *Ari tuwekg la, 'Mentekg num wleket, mentekg arpm pen.'*  
 but 3DU say 1DU body hot 1DU sit yet  
 But the two of them said, "We're hot, we'll sit out here yet."

- (14.4) *Kil kahor ak plain la nak kwlam wrik ari kalpm,*  
 3SG enter do lie say tell prepare bed but NEG  
*kringkrung kringkrung kringkrung plaln, kul nepm itna*  
 make.noise make.noise make.noise finish come foot be.on  
*wanyun wom itna wom, om wakg, keimung pa kurkur*  
 door side be.on side and fire coconut.shell that gurgle  
*itna.*

CONT

He went inside as if to prepare beds for them, making plenty of noise, but instead he came and put one foot on one side of the doorway, and the other foot on the other side of the doorway. Inside (of his body), a fire crackled.

- (14.5) *La nak nehel-n=ten eln itna.*  
 say tell light-APPL=3PL.O put be.on  
 The children thought he was lighting a lamp for them.

- (14.6) *Ak plain!*  
 do lie  
 What a lie!

- (14.7) *Wonel warim a kil ti klelklel ake wakg eln itna.*  
 heart POSS 3SG this shine not fire put be.on  
 It was his heart giving light like a fire.

- (15.1) *Om mamikg wror pa kaino, Hkarik pa kaino la*  
and grandmother old.man that go.up Hkarik that go.up say  
*nas=en tolpa.*

tell=3PL.O like.that

Then grandmother Hkarik came up and told them,

- (15.2) *'Ekg kunukg, kupm hep.'*

DUAL follow.IRR 1SG go.first

"You two follow me, I'll show you what to do."

- (15.3) *Tuwekg ekg katnun, kil hep.*

3DU DUAL follow 3SG go.first

The two children stood back for her to act first.

- (15.4) *Kil hel kai lang wkg kangkro pa kaino painjeng*

3SG be.up go put.inside fire burning.log that go.up anus

*a Warnu.*

POSS Warnu

She stood back and pushed a burning log up into the anus of Warnu.

- (15.5) *Ur pa kaino wa ur pa wa kaino.*

INDF that go.up again INDF that again go.up

One went up then another went up.

- (15.6) *Plaln, kil lok painjeng pa kul mit.*

finish 3SG close anus that come closed

After that, he closed his anus.

- (15.7) *Om kaino wan alkil pa ekg hokg om.*

and go.up house 3SG.GEN that for sleep and

He went up into his house to sleep.

- (16.1) *Tunten apm ten wi, kha keimung ken pa, apm*  
 3PAUC now 3PAUC take grasshopper bowl collect that now  
*ten tlon ase!*

3PAUC hide CPL

They gathered the plates of cooked grasshoppers and disappeared!

- (16.2) *Mayen Hkarik wi=en apm ten nar ase.*  
 old.woman Hkarik take=3PL.O now 3PAUC descend CPL  
 Hkarik took the children and they went down.

- (16.3) *Nar apm nar Hkarik wan a mayen Hkarik*  
 descend now descend Hkarik house POSS old.woman Hkarik  
*ti.*  
 this

Down to the house of the old woman Hkarik.

- (16.4) *Arpm nangkin arpm, pa kil apm wa kor hu pa*  
 sit wait CONT that 3SG now again look.for water that  
*al, tolpa kai-ngkai-ngkai kalpm, apm kaino om.*  
 drink like.that go-go-go NEG now go.up and

After Warnu thought he ate the children, he felt hot and went to find water to drink. He drank and drank, but still felt very hot. So he went up.

- (16.5) *Kaino hmeij om.*  
 go.up lake and

He went up to the lake.

- (16.6) *Kaino om, karkuk nar hmeij pa om arpm-en arpm om.*  
 go.up and bathe descend lake that and sit-TR CONT and  
 At the lake, he drank water and bathed in the water and stayed there.

- (16.7) *Hu pa hong plaln om, kil kaino om.*  
 water that dry finish and 3SG go.up and  
 He drank all the water in the lake and he went up.
- (16.8) *Kaino hmeij pa om.*  
 go.up lake that and  
 He went up to another lake (a bigger one).
- (16.9) *Arpm-en arpm arpm arpm, mo hel kaino hmeij pa,*  
 sit-TR CONT CONT CONT die be.up go.up lake that  
*tpmungskul a knal pirpar, om nmpa wekg pa kul, wi*  
 bone and flesh mushy and dog two that come take  
*nmro wompel pa ye kai, hmeij arkikg ai.*  
 testicle side that carry go lake next.to over.there  
 After a while, he died up in the second lake. After his bones and flesh  
 rotted, two dogs came and took his two testicles and left them at the  
 lakeshore.
- (16.10) *Kmel hawen a nmpa ripa kul ari, nmro wekg pa*  
 person local POSS dog this come see testicle two that  
*wi, ye kai ekg ak kat krmal ekg ak alm yor.*  
 take carry go for do lift potion for do shoot meat  
 When the owners of these two dogs saw this, they took the two  
 testicles home and used them to make magic potions.
- (17.1) *Om, tu wrong kinkpman ari ripa na, tu wi tpmungskul*  
 and 3PL crowd people see this TP:and 3PL take bone

*korkor a Warnu ripa, ekg ye kai ekg ak kat krmal*  
 something POSS Warnu this for carry go for do lift potion  
*om.*

and

All the people saw this and took Warnu's bones and remains home  
 for making magic potions.

- (17.2) *Kul men ti, kai tu kai wom kai ai, okay, tu*  
 come 1PL this go 3PL go side go over.there 3PL  
*kaino, tu kinar, ekg ak kat krmal.*  
 go.up 3PL go.down for do lift potion

Many people used this for making magic: us here (Nangen), the  
 people over there (Suau), the people up there (Womerau), and the  
 people down there (Womgrer).

- (17.3) *Apm pake.*  
 that's.it  
 That's all.

- (17.4) *Eln hor ketn apm pake.*  
 put exit a.little that's.it  
 The story finishes here.

# References

Publications marked as 'available online' can be downloaded from either

a) [http://pnglanguages.org/pacific/png/show\\_pubs.asp?pubs=online&code=uri](http://pnglanguages.org/pacific/png/show_pubs.asp?pubs=online&code=uri); OR

b) <http://pnglanguages.sil.org/resources/search/language/uri>

- French, Bruce R. 2008. *Food plants of Papua New Guinea: PDF books and Powerpoint presentations*. Burnie, Tasmania: Food Plants International.
- Hemmilä, Ritva. 1989. The demonstrative pronouns *pa* and *ti* in Urim discourse. *Language and Linguistics in Melanesia* 20: 41-63.
- Hemmilä, Ritva and Pirkko Luoma. 1987. Urim Grammar. Ukarumpa: SIL. [available online]
- Luoma, Pirkko. 1992. Urim Dialect Survey. Unpublished manuscript. Ukarumpa: SIL.
- Luoma, Pirkko. 1992. Urim Organised Phonology Data. Ukarumpa: SIL. [available online]
- Luoma, Pirkko. 1996. Palatalization in Urim. Ukarumpa: SIL. [available online]
- Luoma, Pirkko. 2000a. Length in Urim. Unpublished manuscript. Ukarumpa: SIL.
- Luoma, Pirkko. 2000b. Urim Orthography paper. Ukarumpa: SIL. [available online]
- Meinander, Seija and Joyce Wood. 2014. Urim Kukwo Orthography and Phonology Description. Ukarumpa: SIL. [available online]
- Mihalic, Francis. 1971. *The Jacaranda Dictionary and Grammar of Melanesian Pidgin*. Milton: The Jacaranda Press.
- Por a Ating [Listening Stories]*. 2005. Nangwom, Sandaun Province, PNG.
- Wood, Joyce. 2012. *Valence-increasing strategies in Urim Syntax*. Dallas, TX: Graduate Institute of Applied Linguistics master's thesis. [<http://www.gial.edu/academics/student-theses>]
- Wood, Joyce, forthcoming. *Verbal syntax in Urim*. Ukarumpa: SIL-PNG Academic Publications.



## Data Papers on Papua New Guinea Languages: Volumes 1–61

Paper copies of the Data Papers can be ordered from lr-acpub@sil.org.pg, but volumes marked with \* are out of print. Most of these materials are now available online at the following address:

<http://www.sil.org/pacific/png/index.asp>

(Volumes 1-31 were titled *Workpapers in Papua New Guinea Languages*.)

<b>Volume</b>	<b>Year</b>	<b>Title of Volume, Languages, and Authors</b>
*1	1973	<i>Three Studies in Sentence Structure</i> (Maring by L. B. Woodward; <i>Abulas</i> by Patricia R. Wilson; <i>Au</i> by David Scorza)
*2	1973	<i>Phonologies of Three Languages of PNG</i> ( <i>Biangai</i> by Raymond and Marjorie Dubert; <i>Nii</i> by Al and Dellene Stucky; <i>Yessan-Mayo</i> by Velma Foreman and Helen Marten)
*3	1974	<i>Three Studies in Languages of Eastern Papua</i> ( <i>Korafe</i> by Jim and Cindi Farr; <i>Louisiade Achipelago</i> by Jim and Anne Henderson; <i>Iduna</i> by Joyce Hockett)
*4	1974	<i>Phonologies of Four PNG Languages</i> ( <i>Baining</i> by Jim and Diana Parker; <i>Urii</i> by Tom Webb; <i>Boiken</i> by Allen and Marlene Freudenberg; <i>Dadibi</i> by George and Georgetta MacDonald)
*5	1974	<i>Golin Grammar</i> by Gordon Bunn
*6	1974	<i>Grammatical Studies in Three Languages of PNG</i> ( <i>Washkuk</i> by Orneal Kooyers; <i>Agarabi</i> by Jean Goddard; <i>Kobon</i> by Marcus and May Dawson)
*7	1974	<i>Studies in Languages of the Ok Family</i> ( <i>Mianmin</i> by Jean Smith and Pam Weston; <i>Faiwol</i> by Charlotte Mecklenburg; <i>Telefol</i> by Alan Healy)
*8	1974	<i>Suena Grammar</i> by Darryl Wilson
*9	1975	<i>Abau Language Phonology and Grammar</i> by D. A. Bailey
*10	1976	<i>Higher Level Studies of Two Related Highlands Languages</i> ( <i>Agarabi</i> by Jean Goddard; <i>Gadsup</i> by Chester Frantz)
*11	1975	<i>Studies on Literacy and Education</i> ( <i>PNG Language and Literature Directory</i> by Joice Franklin; <i>Bilingual Education</i> by Joy McCarthy; <i>Language Learning Games</i> by Rosemary Young)

- \*12 1975 *Papers in Five Austronesian Languages (Kiriwina Idioms* by John C. Noel; *Tolai Comments* by Karl J. Franklin; *Dobu Text Analysis* by David Lithgow; *Banoni Orthography* by Peter C. Lincoln; *Iamalele Clauses* by John and Margaret Beaumont)
- \*13 1975 *Phonologies of Five Austronesian Languages (Tinputz* by Roman and Carolyn Hostetler; *Petats* by Jerry Allen and Matthew Beaso; *Patep* by Karen Adams and Linda Lauck; *Kela* by Ken and Margaret Collier; *Sursurunga* by Don and Sharon Hutchisson)
- \*14 1975 *Comparative Wordlists 1. (Gulf District* by Karl J. Franklin and John Z'graggen; *Admiralty Islands* by W. E. Smythe and John Z'graggen)
- 15 1976 *Grammatical Studies (Suena* by Darryl Wilson; *Iduna* by Joyce Hockett)
- \*16 1976 *Surveys in Five PNG Languages (Eastern Trans Fly* by Lillian Fleischmann and Sinikka Turpeinen; *Ambulas* by Patricia Wilson; *Boiken* by Allen Freudenberg; *Schraeder Ranges* by John Tonson; *English-Wasembo Vocabulary* by Kenneth McElhanon and Sigkepe Sogum)
- 17 1976 *Grammatical Studies in Patep* by Linda M. Lauck and Karen L. Adams
- 18 1976 *Student Research Papers in Literacy and Education* (articles by Yvonne Genat, Bruce A. Hooley, Gay Brown and Chester S. Street)
- 19 1977 *Phonologies of Five PNG Languages (Orokaiva* by Robert and Marllys Larsen; *Yil* by Mary Martens and Salme Tuominen; *Ningil* by Margaret Manning and Naomi Saggars; *Dobu* by Daphne Lithgow; *Samo* by R. Daniel and Karen A. Shaw)
- \*20 1977 *Proceedings of the SIL Consultants Seminar, Ukarumpa 1976* (25 short articles)
- 21 1977 *Language Variation and Survey Techniques* (16 articles)
- \*22 1977 *Miscellaneous Papers in PNG Linguistics (Mianim* by Jean Smith and Pam Weston; *Selepet* by Ken McElhanon; *Oksapmin* by Marshall Lawrence; *Bine* by Lillian Fleischmann and Sinikka Turpeinen)
- 23 1978 *Grammatical Studies in Kunimaipa Morphophonemics to Discourse* by Elaine Geary

- \*24 1978 *Language Planning and Grammatical Typologies* by Robert Litteral, Robert J. Conrad and Elizabeth Murane
- 25 1979 *Miscellaneous Papers on Dobu and Arapesh* (articles by David Lithgow, Robert J. Conrad and Joshua Lukas)
- \*26 1980 *Ambulas Grammar* by Patricia R. Wilson
- 27 1980 *Grammatical Studies* (*Fasu* by Eunice Loeweke and Jean May; *Mt Koiali* by Susan Garland)
- 28 1980 *Reports of Vernacular Literacy Programs*, edited by Mary Stringer and Joice Franklin
- 29 1981 *Sociolinguistic Surveys of Sepik Languages* (*Wom* by Barry and Bonnie Moeckel; *Kombio* by Nate and Judi Baker; *Mehek and Siliput* by Robert D. Bugenhagen; *Heyo, Pahi and Mayo Pasi* by Ian Hutchinson; *Beli, Yahang and Laeko Limgaut* by Gregory Cooper; *Namie* by Ronald and Doris Jane Pappenhagen; *Busa and Nagatman* by Glenn Graham, *Pagi and Kilmeri* by Robert Brown; *Abau* by William H. Martin III)
- 30 1982 *Orokaiva Language Lessons and Grammar Notes* by Robert and Marllys Larsen
- 31 1985 *Five Phonological Studies* (*Maiani, Miani, Mala and Maia* by Jean May and Eunice Loeweke; *Burum* by Soini Olkkonen; *Hewa* by Paul W. Vollrath; *Saniyo Hiyewe* by Jenny Hepburn; *Urim* by Pirkko Luoma)
- 32 1987 *Halia Grammar* by Jerry and Jan Allen
- 33 1987 *Studies in Melanesian Orthographies*, edited by John M. Clifton (*Kope* by John M. Clifton; *Mufian* by Robert and Jo Ann Conrad, *Gahuku* by Ellis W. Deibler; *Kire* by David Pryor; *Angave* by Richard Speece; *Karkar Yuri* by Dorothy Price; *Kamasau* by Arden and Joy Sanders, *Orthography Issues in New Caledonia* by Stephen J. Schooling; *Practical Spelling* by David and Daphne Lithgow; *Madak* by Robert Lee; *Patep* by Linda Lauck Vissering)
- 34 1986 *Manam Teaching Grammar* by Blaine Turner
- 35 1989 *Bound and Minor Words in Baruya* by Richard Lloyd
- 36 1989 *Studies in Componential Analysis*, edited by Karl Franklin (*Kalo* by Ali Laeka; *Dobu* by Gail Edoni; *Kara* by Ginny Schlie; *Mauwake* by Kwan Poh San; *Miniafia* by David C. Wakefield; *Kara* by Perry Schlie; *Folopa* by Neil Anderson)

- \*37 1989 *Two Grammatical Studies*, edited by John R. Roberts (*Tungak* by Lesley Fast; *Nend* by Kyle Harris)
- 38 1991 *Reference Grammar of the Karo/Rawa Language* by Norma R. and Donald F. Toland
- 39 1992 *Namia and Amanab Grammar Essentials*, edited by John R. Roberts (*Namia* by Tom and Becky Feldpausch; *Amanab* by Andy Minch)
- \*40 1993 *Phonologies of Austronesian Languages No.2*, edited by John M. Clifton (*Misiman* by Bill Callister; *Sio* by Dawn Soetenga Clark; *Mengen* by Daniel D. Rath; *Kara* by Perry and Ginny Schlie; *Patep* by Linda Lauck Vissering)
- 41 1994 *Phonology and Grammar of Nankina* by Craig and Pat Spaulding
- \*42 1996 *Two Non-Austronesian Grammars from the Islands*, edited by John M. Clifton (*Kuot* by Chul-Hwa Chung and Kyung-Ja Chung; *Sulka* by Doug Tharp)
- 43 1998 *Orthography and Phonology Database: Islands and Momase Regions*, compiled by Ritva Hemmilä (*Ambulas, Amele, Boiken, Botn, Buin, Bukawa, Bukiyip, Central Buang, Gende, Guhu Samane, Halia, Kalam, Kobon, Kube, Kunimaipa, Kwanga, Lote, Manam, Menya, Mufian, Nahu, Nehan, Oksapmin, Olo, Patpatar, Ramoaaina, Selepet, Sissano, Sursurunga, Timbe, Tolai, Tungag, Urat, Vitu, Wantoat, Waskia, Yupna*)
- \*44 1999 *Orthography and Phonology Database: Highlands and Papuan Regions*, compiled by Ritva Hemmilä (*Agarabi, Alekano, Chuave, Dadibi, Dobu, Enga, Ewage, Folopa, Fore, Fuyuge, Gadsup, Gimi, Golin, Huli, Kafe, Kamano-Kafe, Kanite, Kapau, Kewa, Kiriwina, Kiwai, Koriki, Kuman, Managalasi, Maring, Mekeo, Melpa, Misima, Motu, Narak, Nii, Orokaiva, Orokolo, Pawaia, Siane, Sinaugoro, Tairora, Tawala, Toaripi, Umbu-Ungu, Upper Asaro, Wahgi, Wiru, Yagaria*)
- \*45 2000 *Sociolinguistics and Literacy Studies: Highlands and Islands*, edited by John Brownie (*Lembena* by Paul Heineman; *Pinai-Hagahai* by Markus Melliger; *Bariai* by Steve and Carol Jean Gallagher)
- \*46 2000 *Sociolinguistics and Literacy Studies: South-West, Sepik and Morobe*, edited by John Brownie (*Kaluli* by Andy and Sylvia Grosh; *Konai* by Sören and Britten Årsjö; *Pouye* by Steve Ferree; *Hote* by John and Amy Lindstrom)

- 47      2005      *Phonological Descriptions of PNG Languages*, edited by Steve Parker (*Baruga [Tafota]* by James and Cynthia Farr; *Kuman* by Daryl and Mary Pfantz; *Mato* by Scot and Cherie Stober; *North Wahgi [Yu We]* by Don and Heather McClean, *Sam [Songum, Songumsam]* by Dave and Sarah Troolin; *Seimat [Ninigo]* by Theresa Wilson and Beata Wozna; *Kaluli* by Sylvia and Andy Grosh; *Koluwawa* by Brad and Toni Guderian; *Wuvulu-Aua* by James A. Hafford; *Arop-Lokep* by Jeff D’Jernes and Mary Raymond; *Gizrra* by Nico and Elly van Bodegraven; *Konai [Kalai]* by Sören and Britten Årsjö; *Migabac* by Steve McEvoy; *Pinai-Hagahai* by Markus Melliger)
- 48      2005      *Seimat Grammar Essentials* by Beata Wozna and Theresa Wilson
- 49      2005      *Bariai Grammar Sketch* by Steve Gallagher and Peirce Baehr
- 50      2005      *Siar-Lak Grammar Essentials* by Karen Rowe
- 51      2006      *Vitu Grammar Sketch* by René van den Berg and Peter Bachet
- 52      2007      *Mussau Grammar Essentials* by John and Marjo Brownie
- 53      2007      *Fuyug Grammar Sketch* by Robert L. Bradshaw
- 54      2008      *Lote Grammar Sketch* by Greg Pearson with René van den Berg
- 55      2008      *Kwomtari Phonology and Grammar Essentials*, edited by Murray Honsberger, Carol Honsberger and Ian Tupper (*Phonology Essentials of Kwomtari* by Julia Drew; *Kwomtari Grammar Essentials* by Katharine Spencer)
- 56      2009      *Iyo Grammar Sketch* by Paul Minter
- 57      2011      *Abau Grammar* by Arnold (Arjen) Hugo Lock
- 58      2012      *Doromu-Koki Grammar Sketch* by Robert L. Bradshaw
- 59      2013      *Mato Grammar Sketch* by Scot F. Stober
- 60      2014      *Participant Referencing in Gumawana Narrative* by Clif Olson
- 61      2015      *Nukna Grammar Sketch* by Matthew A. Taylor
- 62      2017      *Urim Kalpm Texts* by Joyce Wood